

Board of Control Chambers,
City Hall, Halifax.

November 2nd, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Harris, O'Connor and Scanlan.

PAVING BELL STREET.

H. W. Wentzell, of Wentzells Limited, and George H. Heisler appeared before the Board, protesting against paying one-half the cost of paving Bell Street, stating that they would be willing to pay one-quarter instead of one-half.

Referred to the City Engineer for report as to the circumstances under which the work was ordered, and to the City Solicitor for his opinion as to what relief, under the Paving Act, the City could give the petitioners.

WIDENING LONGARD ROAD.

Heber Hartlen appeared before the Board in connection with the widening of Longard Road at his property, and stated he would abide by the award of appraisers appointed to determine the value of the property to be taken. Mr. Hartlen is requested to name his representative in writing, and the City Solicitor is instructed to prepare a contract binding the parties to abide by the award of appraisers.

MOVING BUILDING - OCEAN TERMINALS.

Read report Assistant City Engineer, recommending the granting of application by A. P. Calnan, for permission to move building, 16 Plover Street, to a new site at the south west corner of South Bland Street and Atlantic Street, near the Ocean Terminals.
Approved.

CITY PRISON ACCOUNTS.

Controller Harris submits accounts, City Prison,

Engineer
Solicitor

Heber Hartlen
Engineer
Solicitor

Engineer

November 2nd, 1914.

Council

for October, amounting to \$325.23. The same are passed for payment.

POLICE ACCOUNTS.

Council

Controller Harris submits accounts chargeable to the Police Department, amounting to \$15.35. The same are passed for payment.

DeWOLF'S WHARF SEWER OUTLET.

Read letter Hon. Senator Roche asking that the City expedite the extension of out-fall of the DeWolf's wharf sewer. Filed.

STAYNER WHARF PROPERTY, DARTMOUTH FERRY.

Solicitor

Read opinion City Solicitor that the dispute as to the rights of occupancy of the Stayner wharf property as between John Tobin & Co. and William Grant, a sub-tenant of the Dartmouth Ferry Commission, is a matter for them to adjust between themselves, but stating that a conference will be had between John Dwyer and himself. Pending such conference, ^{and} further report, the matter is deferred.

OBSTRUCTION OF CITY SLIP, FOOT OF GEORGE STREET.

Charles Russell appeared before the Board, claiming that William Grant, and one, Conrad, obstruct the boat landing at the City slip, foot of George Street, and had prevented him from landing there. Mr. Russell is advised to consult with Mr. Grant.

LEAVE OF ABSENCE---T. W. J. LYNCH.

By J. Lynch
Engineer

Read application T. W. J. Lynch, for two weeks' leave of absence to attend Military School of Instruction at Wellington Barracks. Approved.

MILITARY SERVICE---CAPT. A. R. MacCLEAVE.

Read letter Capt. A. R. MacCleave giving the history of his being called out to active military duty.

Moved by Controller Scanlan, seconded by Controller Harris that Capt. MacCleave be paid the

November 2nd, 1914.

difference between his military pay and his City pay. At request of His Worship the Mayor and Controller O'Connor, the matter is further deferred.

SUPERANNUATION POLICEMAN JOHN W. GOLDEN.

Read resignation Policeman John W. Golden, and request for his superannuation.

Moved by Controller Harris, seconded by Controller Scanlan that the resignation be accepted, and the request for superannuation referred to the Trustees of the Police Superannuation Fund for report; also that the fourteen days' leave of absence asked for by Mr. Golden be refused. Motion passed, His Worship the Mayor dissenting.

Moved by Controller Harris, seconded by Controller Scanlan that the Chief of Police advertise for applicants to fill the vacancy, applications to close at noon on Monday, the 9th instant. Motion passed, His Worship the Mayor dissenting.

CATCHPIT LOUISBURG STREET.

Read report City Engineer recommending the placing of a catchpit on the west side of Louisburg Street at the south line of Linden Street. Approved.

ALBERT STREET CATCHPIT AND CROSSING.

Read report City Engineer recommending the construction of a catchpit on Albert Street at the north side of Russell Street, and a crossing on Albert Street at Russell Street. Approved.

WATER BILL, 83-85 ALMON STREET.

Alfred Carter, 65 Almon Street, appeared before the Board, submitting water bill against Eugene Brunell, 83-85 Almon Street, \$172.66, claimed to be excessive. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

RETAINING WALL, Veith St

Read petition Board of Governors Protestant Orphan's Home for the construction by the City of a retaining wall on the east side of Veith Street,

Pat

*Chief of Police ✓
Treasurer ✓*

*Harold ✓
Recorder ✓*

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

November 2nd, 1914.

along their property. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

VICTORIA ROAD SIDEWALK.

Read report City Engineer recommending the construction of a concrete sidewalk on the south side of Victoria Road between Lucknow and Park Streets.

Approved.

MORRIS STREET SIDEWALK.

Read report City Engineer recommending the construction of a concrete sidewalk on the north side of Morris Street between Hollis and Water Streets.

Approved.

GOTTINGEN STREET SIDEWALK - WELLINGTON BARRACKS GATEWAY.

Read report City Engineer recommending that Gottingen Street gateway at Wellington Barracks be paved with porphyry blocks. Approved.

HOLLIS STREET SIDEWALK.

Read report City Engineer re sidewalk on the west side of Hollis Street between Salter and Morris Streets. Referred back to the City Engineer to consult with the Local Government and further report.

QUINPOOL ROAD CROSSING.

Read report City Engineer recommending that an additional crossing be placed on Quinpool Road opposite the Seminary Church. Approved.

FARM PRODUCE - CITY PRISON.

Controller Harris reports that a surplus of produce has been raised this year on the City Prison farm, and asked that the Governor be authorized to sell the same at present market rates.

Controller Harris is authorized to report as to the prices which the Prison will be able to obtain for surplus produce.

STREET CROSSING - WINDSOR STREET AND CHEBUCTO ROAD.

Controller Harris stated that the authorities of

Engineer ✓

Council

Council

Council

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

Cont. Harris ✓

November 2nd, 1914.

Engineer ✓

St. Matthias Church desire a crossing at the Church property., Referred to the City Engineer for action.

BRUNSWICK STREET EXTENSION, FIRE BOAT FOR WATER FRONT, GOVERNMENTS CONTRIBUTING TO MUNICIPAL TAXATION, ANDERSON PROPERTY - N. W. ARM.

Controller Harris stated that a number of matters had been brought forward from time to time for discussion with the Dominion Government, and that some further progress should be made in respect to them. These were the extension of Brunswick Street through Artillery Park, the question of the Dominion Government furnishing a fire boat for the protection of the water front properties, the matter of Governments contributing towards municipal expenditure, and the question of the Anderson property at the North West Arm for a public park.

*Cont-Scanlan ✓
Cont-Harris ✓*

These several matters are referred to Controller Harris to take up with the Government and report.

FINES - FIRE DEPARTMENT.

*Chief Fire Dept ✓
Bf C*

Controller Scanlan submits report Chief of Fire Department covering a proposed new scale of fines in connection with the Fire Department. Deferred until next meeting, the Chief to submit the present schedule for comparison with the list proposed.

RELIGIONS SERVICES - CITY PRISON.

It is decided to resume on Friday evening next, at 8 o'clock, the investigation in connection with the holding of religious services at the City Prison. Controller Harris is requested to have present the witnesses asked for by Mr. Wier.

ANNUAL REPORT CHIEF FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Controller Scanlan submits annual report of Chief of the Fire Department for 1913-14. Consideration of the report is deferred until next meeting, the

November 2nd, 1914.

minutes B/C

Secretary to furnish each member of the Board with with the recommendations in said report made by the Chief.

Electrician

FINES FOR STREET LIGHTS "OUT".

Read report City Electrician covering protest from the Tramway Company against fines amounting to \$12.00 for lights "out" during the fire on Granville Street, October 6th. The Chief of the Fire Department informs the Board that he ordered the wires cut. The City Electrician is instructed to cancel the fines.

SCHEDULE OF ACCOUNTS.

City Prison.

Moir's Ltd.	Bread	21.60
Wentzells Ltd.	Groceries	68.50
W.A.Maling & Co.	Oxheads	19.75
Stairs, Son & Morrow	Hardware	12.25
J. & M. Murphy	Drygoods	97.59
F.A. Shaw	Fodder	15.60
Tarquhar Bros.	Plumbing	11.75
Robt. Taylor	Boots	25.82
J. & M. Murphy	Drygoods	41.10
Black & Flinn	Lime	2.50
T.C.Allen & Co.	Stationery	5.94
Hillis & Sons	Stove fittings	1.00
Hfx.Elec.Tram Co.	Current	2.30
Maritime Tel. Co.,	Rental	4.55
		<u>\$325.23</u>

Commit

Police Accounts.

Hfx.Vulcanizing Works	Repairs	4.75
Jas. Hilton	Services	3.60
John Starr, Son & Co.	Recharging storage battery	1.00
Geo.G.Handley	Examigncloth for police	5.00
T.C.Allen & Co.	Printing	1.00
		<u>\$15.35</u>

The Board adjourned.

L. J. Moraghan

CITY CLERK?

J. P. Bell
MAYOR.

Investigation into City Prison Affairs.

Halifax, N.S. October 30, 1914.

The Board of Control met at 8pm and the investigation was resumed.

Present;- The Mayor, Controllers Harris and Scanlan.

Ernest Nickerson, sworn. Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. How long have you been employed as an underkeeper at the City Prison ? A. 10 months the 15th of next month.

Q. Have you been present at any of the services at the City Prison conducted by me ? A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen anything in my conduct or know of anything that is not conducive to the best interests of the institution ? A. I do not know what you mean.

Q. Have you heard any of my utterances, or in my manner in the services; or of my saying or doing anything that would not be helpful to the prisoners and all concerned ? A. No.

Q. Have you received any instructions in particular with regard to our services; with the services as conducted by myself there ? A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me what those instructions are ?

A. You are not allowed to speak to any of the prisoners. The men have to go down stairs and you are not allowed to speak to any prisoner for ten days.

Q. What do you mean about ten days ? A. Unless it is ten days or under from his coming out. If a man is sent up for a year or six months you must not speak to him until ten days before his time is up.

Q. Who gave those instructions ? A. Governor Grant .

Q. Are they a part of the rules and regulations of the institution ? A. I don't think so.

Q. There are Rules and Regulations ? A. Yes.

- Q. But you have never seen that ? A. No.
- Q. Were these orders given to you to apply to the Salvation Army or any others ? A. Well, we are not allowed to leave any man speak.
- Q. You were instructed it was to apply to the Salvation Army or any other meeting ? A. Yes.
- Q. These orders were not particularly issued for my meetings ? A. Mr. Wier or anybody else, or anything like that.
- Q. It did not mean my associates ? A. I could not tell you that.
- Q. Do you remember just a couple of Sundays ago being present in the corridor and bringing a prisoner out after I had gone across the yard to the gate to go away ; do you remember bringing a prisoner out of the corridor who wished to speak to me ? A. Yes.
- Q. Will you relate briefly what occurred ? A. It was prisoner Alsopp; he is doing five months, I think, I am not sure, and when he first came in he asked you when his time was half up if you would write to the Minister of Justice to try and get him a ticket to get out at half time, which I understood you said you would.
- Q. Pardon me a moment ; you saw me enter the corridor coming from the yard after that service ? A. In the porch, yes.
- Q. As I entered you were standing there and opened the door and brought prisoner Alsopp ? A. Yes.
- Q. Did I say this; One minute, I want privacy before you speak to me; do you recollect when he was about to speak to me I stopped him ? A. Governor Grant was there standing on a stone slab; you were standing there and I was at the door.
- Q. Did I insist on privacy ? A. No, you didn't insist on it.
- Q. Did I ask for privacy ? A. Yes.
- Q. I did ? Did I get it ? A. The Governor said if he was any hindrance he would go in but I will leave the officer in charge, and I was there.
- Q. Did he go in ? A. Yes.
- Q. Did he close the door gently ? A. I would not say gently.
- Q. Would you say he slammed the door ? A. Yes.
- Q. So would I. Have there been any prisoners disciplined up there for my having spoken to them, that you are aware of; because they have spoken to me or I to them ? A. They have been threatened to be punished.
- Q. By whom ? A. The Governor.
- Q. Threatened to be punished by the Governor because I spoke to them or they to me ; because they wanted to speak to me ? Have they been deterred from speaking to me; or prevented from speaking ? A. Yes, there is one occasion.
- Q. In what way does the governor punish the prisoners ? A. I don't think they were punished; he threatened.
- Q. In what way does the governor punish the prisoners at any time ? A. Just according to what kind of prisoners; sometimes put down the cellar and sometimes locked up in the ordinary cell and the bed taken away.
- Q. What is done down the cellar ? A. Talking.
- Q. Punished for talking ? A. Yes.
- Q. How long kept in the cellar ? A. I have known one man there 48 hours.
- Q. What is his name ? A. Byers.
- Q. Know any others ? A. Yes; Garnishing, 12 hours.

Q. There is an elderly man there with something the matter .

By the Mayor:

Q. What was Byers put down for 48 hours for ? A. Talking

Q. To whom ? A. All the men in the corridor; they were all in No. 2 corridor and of course there is a door locked between them and the hall, and they were talking, I suppose the voice was detected.

Q. The prisoners are not allowed to talk ?

Controller Harris: There must have been some breach of discipline.

The Mayor: What kind of a place is the cellar ?

A. Solitary confinement.

Q. Dark place ? A. Yes.

Mr. Wier: Any rats down there ? A. I have not seen any but they say there are.

Q. The incident you have given, would you have put them down there if left to your discretion ? A. I don't think I would.

Q. You have been there for some time; long enough to have the confidence of Mr. Grant; long enough to prove your ability to be a capable man; a man who is worthy of being trusted ? A. Up to the last while back I have.

Q. He trusts you, does he not ? A. Until this last while back .

Q. Does he ever say he wont trust you ? A. Yes.

The Mayor: Confine yourself as much as possible to show that Mr. Grant has not dealt courteously with you as the representative of the Evangelical Alliance and those associated with you.

Mr. Wier: There was a question the other night about clothing; do you recollect one morning early in July last there was something occurred up there between you people.? Tell me of the incident that occurred last July when there was an argument between you and Yeadon and Mr. Grant. A. At 6am ; I was up at 5am and turned the cooks out, got the yard men in to light the fire and had number 1 and 2 corridors washed down stairs and the Governor came out and started going on; he was cross and told me that he wanted keepers there he could trust, and I asked him could I not be trusted; I didn't say what I thought; but I told him if I was not trustworthy it was up to him to get someone who was and I would put in my resignation. And he said I could suit myself; Yeadon was in the yard.

Q. Did Yeadon say in your hearing subsequent to that, that day, I will fix him ? Did he go and get a suit of clothes ? A. Not that I know of.

The Mayor: Fix who ; Mr. Grant ? A. I never heard him say he would fix anyone.

Exax Mr. Wier: What did Yeadon say about the suit of clothes ? A. He said he got a suit of clothes from George Grant.

Q. Did he tell you what he paid for them ? A. No.

Q. They were a present ? A. He said George Grant - I don't know whether I should bother about this.

Q. Do you know I have been in the habit of sending various parcels and helping the prisoners ? A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember last Spring, one parcel that came from Pine Hill College;? A. I don't know where it came from.

Q. Did you ever see this suit Yeadon spoke of ? Did it look like one that came out of that parcel ?

A. I never seen the bundle.

Q. You don't know whether it was paid for or a present?

A. No.

Q. Did he ever offer to give you a suit ? A. Yes.

Q. Would you take it ? A. No.

Q. Is Grant employed in a clothing store ? A. I cannot tell you that.

- Q. You didn't see the suit of clothes he offered you ?
 A. No.
- Q. How many sons has Mr. Grant ? A. I could not rightly tell you; quite a few of them there.
- Q. Five; six ? A. More; 8 or 9.
- Q. All live there ? A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you remember the last Sunday Mr. Giffin was at the institution ? A. The last Sunday ? Well, I don't know, Mr. Wier; I think I can remember the last Sunday he was there when I was on.
- Mr. Giffin; What date was that do you remember.
Mr. Giffin; July 19th.
- Mr. Wier; You were the keeper in charge that day ?
 A. I have not got it marked down that I was on; I don't know.
- Q. Do you remember Mr. Giffin coming out of the corridor by the entrance there and stopping and either speaking to or answering some of the prisoners from the window ?
- The Mayor; Is this referring to the last Sunday you were at Rockhead ?
- Mr. Wier to Mr Giffin; What was the last Sunday you were there ? A. October 4th was the last Sunday I was there.
- Mr. Wier to witness; Do you recollect the 4th Oct:
 A. I don't know whether I was on.
- Q. You were not in charge of the prisoners at the service but you were down in the yard and you saw Mr. Giffin when he was at the door way there or at the porch ?
- The Mayor; I do not know that we are investigating this but I don't want to hamper you in any way or to make the investigation less full; I was under the impression that Mr. Giffin had violated the rules and he was not to be allowed in the prison again. That was alleged to have occurred on the first Sunday in October; why not ask him if he were present and if it occurred ?
- Mr. Wier to witness; Were you present ? A. Yes.
- Q. Tell the Committee what occurred ? A. I didn't see anything occur that I could see.
- The Mayor; Was there anything noticeable ? Mr. Giffin was there ? A. Yes.
- Q. What violation of the rules did you see ? A. I never seen anything.
- Q. Did you hear Mr. Giffin discussing the conversations that had been taking place between the chairman. You didn't hear anything of that ? A. No.
- Mr. Wier to the witness; Where you were you could have heard if Mr. Giffin spoke to the prisoners that day ? A. I could have heard him.
- Q. You were standing alongside of me ? A. I was standing right at the door.
- Q. And he did not discuss in your hearing ? A. Without he did it in dummy talk; I never heard.
- Q. You and I and he and these two ladies crossed and what had transpired was before I came out of the corridor, therefore it transpired in your hearing.
- The Mayor; I would like to ask one general question of this witness; Have you noticed since the investigation into the charge made about a year ago in reference to a certain incident that took place at Rock Head prison, any difference in the attitude of the Governor towards the representatives of the Evangelical Alliance, Mr. Wier, in conducting service there; if, so what was that difference ? A. Mr. Wier

OCT 30 1914

and the Governor they were all right when I went there; I have only been there ten months.

Q. Only since this incident then? Have you noticed any discourtesy on the part of the Governor towards Mr. Wier and those associated with him in the conduct of the service on Sunday? A. I don't quite understand what you mean.

Q. Have you noticed any conduct Mr. Wier has complained of, that the Governor as it were was insulting or discourteous? A. The Governor does not seem very friendly.

Q. In what way is that exhibited? A. There was one occasion, I can't just tell you what Sunday it was, Mr. Wier brought an ex-prisoner by the name of Bailey and the Governor was standing at the railing when the man went upstairs; I just can't tell you where, and Mr. Wier told the prisoner to shake hands with the Governor; at any rate the prisoner went alongside the Governor; what the Governor said I didn't hear; at any rate he didn't shake hands with the prisoner and the prisoner turned and walked off, but I cannot tell you the remarks of the Governor; I forget it.

Mr. Wier to the witness; This man I took up there was clean and tidy and decent? A. Yes.

Q. It was after the service was over the incident you refer to? A. Yes.

Q. He voluntarily went forward to shake hands with the Governor? A. Yes.

Q. He told me he thought the Governor would be glad to see him and he went on his own accord. From your own observation have you not noticed since last July that we have been labouring under difficulties on account of the hostility or antipathy and the officialism of Mr. Grant? A. Yes, I think you have.

Q. Describe it in your own way. A. When it is my Sunday on, this is the only time I can speak, I come up there to church; Mrs. Grant will take the women up and put the women in ~~the session~~ and the curtain arrangement is brought across the room and the men are brought in on one side through one door; there are two doors now. Last Sunday they came in and they pulled the curtain back to get around where they want to sit down and Mrs. Grant brings the women in.

Q. When this order was issued to you that I was not to speak to them or they to me, did you find that embarrassing at all? A. Yes, it was hard for me to fulfil my duties; it would make it hard for anyone.

Q. You have never known me in speech or anything I have done that was improper? A. No.

Q. Do you consider that our work in the institution is of any value to these people? A. Yes. I think it is.

The witness asked leave to put a question to the Governor, which was granted;

Q. Governor, one morning here, I cannot tell you the date, the morning you came out of the house cross, you came to me and said you wanted keepers you could trust; I would like to know, explain yourself, what you meant by it; as far as I am concerned I think I am just as trustworthy as your own family; you don't have to go outside your own family.

The Governor: I don't wish you to take my family into this connection. My orders when washing the men was they were to go in sections of six or seven. And I went out one morning and they had twenty; Yeadon said 16; and I will accept that. I said to the officer, Yeadon, I spoke to, what does this mean, why so many men, you should not have more than the orders given to you. I says, I cannot stand for this sort of thing. I simply meant, when I said that to you, I wanted to have keepers I could trust to carry out orders, that is all I meant.

Witness: Could you not have come privately without giving me a going-over before the prisoners; the men heard it right in the corridors.

The Governor: If you cannot receive orders from me without dictating to me you want to take my place.

Witness: I don't want to take your place.

The Governor: I don't give orders unnecessarily and never have; and when men do their duty I have nothing at all to say to them.

Controller Harris: All the Rules and Regulations, or rather the practice of the prison, are not all in print; you do a lot of things not governed by printed Rules and Regulations? A. Yes.

Q. You wash the prisoners; there is no rule setting you to wash the prisoners in print? A. No.

Q. You said these orders of the Governor applied to all religious instructors up there; that is correct? A. Yes.

Q. The Salvation Army? A. Yes; well, now, what I mean is ten days and under; Mr. Wier or the Salvation Army.

Q. Mr. Wier was treated in exactly the same way as the Salvation Army? A. Yes, that is, in regard to that.

Q. You say this man Byers was put in the cells for 48 hours; why? A. Talking.

Q. Is he a troublesome prisoner? A. I cannot say he is.

Q. You don't know anything about that? A. As far as I had him working with me.

Q. Who reported him? A. I could not tell you. I don't know whether the Governor heard him himself.

Q. What does solitary confinement mean? A. In a dark cell in the cellar.

Q. You say you would not put prisoners down there? A. Not for that; I would put them upstairs.

Q. What would you do if every cell in the men's side was full? A. They are not always full.

Q. They are today? A. Yes.

Q. They have been full before? A. Yes.

George Scott, sworn. Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. How long have you known me? A. Not very long, about two weeks.

Q. When was the first time you ever met me? A. Last Sunday.

Q. Did you conduct the service at the City Prison at my request that day? A. I did.

Q. You have been accustomed to doing social work in New Brunswick, at St. John and different places? A. Yes.

Q. You are a divinity student at Pine Hill? A. Yes.

Q. In your experience of conducting services of that kind give the Committee your opinion of the facilities the City provides us with as you found them in the Institution on Sunday last.

A. I thought, in the first place, that the room was much too large for the purpose; it might

have been inseparable from conditions; but it was also very cold. It seemed to be a feeling of depression come over; it overcame me, anyhow; and I could not shake it off at all. I thought it was cold and one of the ladies with me, I forget which, one complained her feet had been very cold during the service.

Q. Were there any women prisoners at that service?

A. I did not see any.

Q. If there had been would you have seen them?

A. If they sat near the men I would. There was a curtain; I don't know what was behind; I didn't go to see.

Q. There were no seats for the women that day?

A. Unless they were behind the curtain.

Q. When you spoke to the audience the curtain was at the back? A. Yes; I sat in front of the table in front of the men.

Q. Put a number of prisoners on the other side of that curtain, would it be awkward to conduct the service? A. It would be possible but it would be very difficult.

The Mayor; The object of calling Mr. Scott was to deal with the curtain; that is a charge Mr. Grant made against you. At present we are dealing with discourtesy of Mr. Grant towards you and your associates in conducting the services. The Sunday you were up, did you notice anything in the attitude of the governor of the prison indicative in any way of insult, or to be discourteous to Mr. Wier?

A. Mr. Wier was not there.

Q. Was he discourteous to you? A. No, not at all.

Controller Harris; Did you look at any other room to see if there was any suitable? A. I was not in any other room.

Q. You don't know whether there is any other room?

A. No.

Q. Do they provide foot warmers and blankets at the Sunday services you have attended? A. I never saw that done, but I must say the room was kept comfortable.

Q. You have taken the service in the jail at St. John? Do they have women present there? A. Yes.

Q. Have they a regular place for holding the services?

A. They hold them in the corridor. I cannot see any sense in holding the services with the men at one time and the women at another.

George Yeaton, sworn.

The Mayor; How long have you been underkeeper?

A. 27 months; two years ago last July.

Q. That was your first employment; you had not been there in any other capacity, and have been there since? A. Yes.

Mr. Wier; Have you any instructions with regard to our services? A. Yes, the Governor said not to speak to the prisoners under ten days.

Q. The order is, not allowed to speak to any prisoner under ten days? A. Yes.

Q. And that order is still in existence? A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever interfered in our services? A. Not that I know of.

Q. You didn't come forward and stand up and tell me I was not permitted to speak to the prisoners?

OCT 30 1914

A. I said, if you want to speak to the prisoners you could speak down stairs; there were two men wanted to speak to you and I said if you want to speak to them you could speak down stairs.

Q. That was upstairs in the large room? A. Yes.

Q. You didn't consider that an interruption?

A. If they want to speak to you and I tell them they could speak down stairs, I don't know whether that is an interruption.

Q. Were you informed that I had had information in regard to that new regulations? A. No.

Q. You didn't know whether I knew of it or not?

A. No.

Q. Would it surprise you to know the first intimation was from a keeper at the meeting? A. I don't know.

Q. Did George Grant make you a present of a suit of clothes? A. I bought a suit from him.

Q. What did you pay? A. He owed me a dollar and he said he was going to sell me a suit of clothes; he owed me a dollar and I said, that will do for the suit. It was a second hand suit.

Q. A suit he had worn himself? A. I don't know whether it is his own.

The Mayor: Has Yeadon given evidence before in a former case? A. Yes.

Q. Is this to show that Yeadon's evidence is unreliable because of the benefits to Mr. Grant; if that is the point, I don't see the point of this suit, unless to show something of that kind. You can put to Mr. Yeadon any question to show that Mr. Grant has been discourteous or that he interrupted the service in any way under the Evangelical Alliance. Please confine yourself to that.

Mr. Wier: Did Mr. Grant threaten to punish you if you did not obey that order in regard to our service? A. Not that I know of.

Q. You were instructed I was not to speak to the prisoners or they to me? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been there? A. For a couple of ~~months~~ years.

Q. And you have been in many services I have conducted? A. Yes.

Q. Have you heard me say or do anything not in the best interests of the institution? A. I have not heard you say anything.

Q. Do you think my services and those who help me are of any value to those there? A. I could not answer that.

The Mayor: You have been there 27 months? A. Yes.

Q. Off and on you would be there Sundays when Mr. Wier conducted service? A. Yes.

Q. There was no friction until some few months back, within a year, noticeable since the Mary Murphy investigation. Have you noticed anything in the attitude of the Governor towards Mr. Wier different from that which had been previous to that investigation? A. I notice Mr. Grant not speaking to Mr. Wier as before.

Q. A sort of coolness? A. I never see him talking to Mr. Wier.

The Mayor: That is what I think is at the bottom of some of this; that is what I want to get at. There is something to my mind; you have noticed some coolness? A. I don't see him speaking to Mr. Wier like he did.

Controller Harris: On the 2nd August Mr. Wier charges he was prevented from interviewing or interfered with in connection with interviewing a prisoner by the name of Lacey; you were the underkeeper at that date. A. I said to Mr. Wier,

I said, Lacey wants to speak to you; we called Lacey out and Lacey says, I don't want to speak to Mr. Wier, it is the Salvation Army I want to speak to. Mr. Wier says, what do you want. He says, about a letter; the Governor says, I would not bother Mr. Wier unless he gets another letter; or gets this man's consent or something like that.

Q. Did that occur inside the corridor or outside the corridor? A. Outside.

Q. In the passage way? A. The prisoner was standing kind of in the corridor and Mr. Wier was by the door.

Q. The door into the corridor was open? A. Yes.

Q. And he was standing in the door way? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of any occasion when a prisoner asked to see Mr. Wier for spiritual advice? A. I don't remember that.

Q. Did Mr. Wier ever ask to see a prisoner to give him spiritual advice? A. Not that I know of.

Q. These orders that you got from the Governor, Mr. Wier was not singled out for discrimination; you were to treat all the religious instructors alike? A. Yes.

Q. And you have been treating the Salvation Army in the same way? A. Yes.

Mr. Wier;

The Sunday, August 2nd, Mr. Harris was talking about, did you not inform me your self there was a prisoner there who wished to speak to me? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Grant say to the prisoners in that corridor just about that time, Any of the men who are going out before the religious instructor's return can see him but none others; you don't recollect that do you, or do you? A. I think he said, I won't be sure.

Q. Words to that effect? A. I don't know, I can't remember.

Q. You recollect the prisoner Lacey coming out of the corridor and he spoke to me? A. Yes, he spoke to you.

Q. You were on one side and Mr Grant on the other?

A. I know I was there, I don't know about the Governor.

Q. The prisoner was in front of me in the corridor?

A. Yes, just back of the door.

Q. Four in that small space back of the door? A. Yes.

Q. Did I say to that prisoner is there anything I can do for you? A. Yes, I think you did.

Q. What did he say? Didn't he ask me if I could find out about his father? A. Yes, he said something about a letter.

Q. I asked if his father had come to see him because I had phoned him at Hillis' Foundry. A. I think he did but I won't be sure.

Q. And Mr. Grant interrupted in that conversation?

A. I don't think he did.

Q. You didn't hear him say anything while that man was trying to talk to me and I to him? A. Not that I know of as far as I can remember he didn't.

Q. Will you swear he didn't interrupt? A. No, I won't swear he did or did not; as far as I remember.

Q. Did Mr. Grant say to him over your shoulder there is plenty of time to attend to that? Do you remember ~~me~~ ~~me~~ saying to the boy I will inquire and let you know about your father? A. Yes, I heard you say that.

Q. Do you recollect the boy saying he had written to his father and had not heard and he did not know whether he was then in town and he might be sick. A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect Mr. Grant saying there was plenty of time to attend to that? A. The Governor said, Mr. Wier, I would not bother until he sends another letter.

Q. Coming down to Sunday October 4th, just recently; as I came into the corridor to pass out with the two ladies you met me and said, There is a prisoner wants to speak to you? A. Yes.

Q. And before I could see him did you ask Mr. Grant if I could see him? A. Yes.

Q. What did he answer? A. He said, No, first.

Q. Did we cross the yard, leaving the building and go to the prison gate? A. Yes.

Q. And the gate was locked, and while waiting to pass out, you came and said, the Governor says if you want you can see the prisoner now? A. Yes.

Q. You don't know what transpired in the corridor? A. No.

Controller Harris; Who was it? A. Albert Alsopp; there are two of them.

Walter Handsley, sworn.

The Mayor; How long have you been in any capacity in Rock Head prison? A. A year and 10 months.

Q. What position are you in now? A. Underkeeper.

Q. Were you that from the start? A. Yes.

Q. You were there previously to this Mary Murphy investigation? A. Just the beginning of it.

Mr. Wier; Have you any instructions in regard to the services we conduct up there? A. Yes.

Q. What are they? A. Nothing regarding the

services; regarding the prisoners, you have to speak to them down stairs by orders of the Governor.

Q. Do you recollect on Sunday August 23rd you were in charge of the prisoners at the service? There was a strange gentleman, the Rev. Potter of Montreal.

A. Yes, I remember Mr. Potter being there.

Q. Do you recollect my asking Mr. Potter after the service was over of he cared to speak to any of the men? A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect me turning round and going to speak to one myself? A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember saying to me as I was about to do so, you are not permitted to speak to these men? A. Yes.

Q. Did you do that on the order of anyone? A. I had orders, no speaking to the prisoners up stairs; conversation was to be down stairs.

Q. Did you find that a pleasant duty to perform? A. No; we don't like to interfere, especially on Sundays.

Q. Did you see anything in that or any other service I conducted improper or objectionable in any other way? A. I cannot say I did.

Q. You have been present at a great many services I have conducted? A. Yes.

The Mayor; Have you noticed anything in the conduct of the governor towards Mr. Wier or those associated with him in the religious exercises he conducts from Sunday to Sunday in any way of a discourteous nature? A. No, sir, I can't say I have seen any.

Q. Does the governor seem to be friendly to Mr. Wier? A. As far as I am concerned.

Q. He appears friendly? A. Yes.

Q. And Mr. Wier friendly with him? A. Yes.

Q. A sort of happy family as far as you are concerned? A. I don't think it is necessary for me to answer these questions.

Q. I think it is? As far as you are concerned it seems to be all that is mentioned between

OCT 30 1914

the governor and Mr. Wier; they seem to get along amicably? A. As far as I am concerned.

Controller Harris; On August 23rd, this Sunday Mr. Wier has referred to, Mr. Potter was asked, Will you speak to the men; by speaking to the men, not addressing them, but conversing with them, that was what was meant? A. Mr. Potter was asked if he wanted to speak to the men and we said, Beg pardon, he is not allowed. I never spoke to Mr. Potter.

Q. You have duties up there that are unpleasant?

A. At all times.

Q. These orders that were given; they were general orders, not directed at Mr. Wier alone? A. No we would not allow anyone to have conversation without the governor.

asking

Q. The Salvation Army the same way? A. I have never been with the Salvation Army.

Q. He did not discriminate against Mr. Wier? A. No.

Q. There is a prisoner Reynard? A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me; we are going to call him in a few minutes; I want to ask you this question, Did Reynard ever tell you that Mr. Wier had said to him that Mr. Grant had interfered with his ticket of leave? A. Yes.

Q. Now, July 26th; you were in charge of the service according to the prison records; of the service upstairs, I want to know? It was an occasion when Mr. Wier says there were no women present and afterwards they held a service for the women in the women's corridor and Mrs. Grant was asked to open the corridor door and when she was asked Mr. Wier says they were treated to an exhibition of temper by Mrs. Grant; did you see that exhibition of temper? A. I don't know anything about it.

Q. Were any women present at the service? A. No. Heaton was at that service; I attended the men and Yeadon the female.

Q. The women were not present at your service? A. No.

Q. Do you remember if Mr. Giffin was present?

A. I believe he was.

Q. You have no record? A. I think I have.

Harding W. Freda, sworn.

The Mayor;

Q. What is your business? A. Shipping Clerk at Wentzells Ltd.,

By Mr. Wier; You have been present at quite a number of services I have conducted at the city prison? A. I have.

Q. Have you seen anything objectionable in my actions or not? A. No.

Q. Do you consider the work as far as you have seen it there, is helpful to the institution?

A. I have.

Q. Have you seen anything objectionable on the part of Governor Grant? A. No. It is some time since I was up there; last New Years; I have not been there since.

Harry W. Raynard, sworn.

The Mayor;

Q. Are you in the prison now? A. Yes.

Q. What are you in there for? A. Money under false pretenses, I have been incarcerated seven months; I have been sent there for one year; I was three months waiting trial; I belong to Yarmouth, N.S.

OCT 30 1914

I will be 29 the 8th next May; I am married; One of a family; wife and child are living; wife is in Boston at the present time; I was living with her; I am a Baptist.

By Mr. Wier: You are at liberty as soon as you can receive - you have received word from the Minister of Justice Department at Ottawa, you will be liberated as soon as you can obtain employment, under ticket of leave? A. Yes.

Q. I received a letter through the mail today, I take this opportunity of saying I have written to a contractor and I hope to be able to obtain employment for you in a short time.

Q. Since you have been incarcerated there have you been present at my services? A. I have never missed only one; on one occasion I was locked up; that is the only occasion I have not been present.

Q. Have you seen or heard anything or noticed anything in my attitude in these services that would be injurious from your point of view? A. Nothing whatever.

Q. Personally, yourself, have I been of any comfort to you? A. A great deal.

Q. In what way? A. In a good many ways; in pointing out how a man should lead a better life; and in the services.

Q. I have given you some encouragement, have I not? A. A great deal.

Q. Have you seen any of my services interrupted? A. Yes, I have.

Q. Describe to the Committee personally how?

A. Interrupted in several different ways by the officers through the governor, Mr. Grant, of the institution.

Q. Were you ever punished on account of my speaking to you, or you speaking to me? A. I was called out of the line one evening coming from where I am detailed to work in the stone shed and we had noticed a little grievance occurred, I don't know just what had occurred between Mr. Wier and Mr. Grant but we were informed that we should not have anything to say to Mr. Wier or any other of the religious instructors without his permission, and which if you asked for his permission the answer that you would get, that it was not necessary. On one occasion, one Sunday, I wished to see Mr. Wier, the invitation was given not knowing whether or not the matter had been fixed up so prisoners were allowed to speak to Mr. Wier or not, when the invitation was given I took the opportunity to speak to him and I told Mr. Wier I supposed that I would be subject to punishment for this as we had been forbidden and he informed me he didn't think I would. That Sunday there was another party by the name of Victor, a fellow very near blind, spoke. The next evening coming down, Mr. Grant asked for those that spoke to Mr. Wier to step forward, which we did. He asked me, jumping on me at first; I am always the fall guy there for everything; if I made a statement to Mr. Wier; if I had communications, and I said Yes, and he asked me my reasons for saying that; I gave no answer for the simple reason I would not get justice if I did.

Controller Scanlan: Why did you think that?

A. It is hardly to be expected a man would give you justice when he was prejudiced against you.

Q. Do you think that? A. I have all the reasons in the world to think he was prejudiced against me.

Q. What did he ever do to show he was prejudiced against you? A. For the simple reason whatever

I asked for which I thought I should have, or to have an opportunity in having a different position; I never got.

Q. What was your work up there? A. In the stone shed ever since I was there; I was there two weeks when I was taken into the cook house and being surrounded with the circumstances of the place, I could see far enough ahead and I made a blunder there for which I was punished and put in the stone shed again and have been there since.

Mr. Wier; Are you suffering from physical disability

A. I was laid up just before conviction with inflammatory rheumatism and fracture of the knee cap for which I was laid in hospital. My physical condition is not just what it should be.

Q. Were you ever in solitary? A. Yes, two or three times, especially on one occasion I was locked up for nine days; seven days with no bed, nothing but a blanket; my offence, it was in the month of May or April, I cannot say, it was not in June, it was not so far along as that; anyhow, after the flannels were taken away, and in the stone shed it was pretty cold and I was shivering with the cold; one party asked to put on his coat and he was refused and he went and put it on; another party got up and made a very bad break in insulting the officer; I got up and put on my coat and went to my pile. I was sent to the Governor and Mr. Grant asked me if - first he talked to us and informed us we should have come to him in the first place to put on coats and then he asked if we would go back; I asked if I could put on my coat; he informed us we should go back to the stone shed without my coat and I said I would rather go to the cell than be frozen to death. That afternoon I was put in No. 6 corridor on the women's side and brought down about 9, and next day put there again and I was put there I think 7 or 8 days with no bed, and the last day I was given a bed; the last night.

Controller Scanlan; Is there any light. A. There is very little light; you can imagine a slide door 9 inches square and small steel rods, three-eighths inch, and a bar going across that.

Q. You were locked up nine days simply because you wanted to have your coat on while breaking stone in the shed. A. I put on my coat and went back to the pile. He didn't say the orders were to be without coats; he said I should follow the officers orders; if the officers said take them off I should do so. The officer had his coat on. He insisted we should all take off our coats; I was suffering with rheumatism.

Q. Did Mr. Grant know you were suffering from Rheumatism? Did you tell him? A. I don't know whether I told him that statement or not.

Q. When you asked him that you preferred to work with your coat on? A. I asked him if I might go back, and if I could put my coat on; he says, lock him up. I was locked up 9 days, and I am on my oath.

Mr. Wier; You say you have seen the service interrupted by the keepers? A. Yes. I think it was much against the keepers will in doing anything of that sort.

Q. There is a charge here against me in connection with this investigation; and I want to ask you Raynard, when you are tied up in there with a wife and child in a foreign country, and seeking employment and hoping to get it, there are difficulties surrounding commercial life, in connection with the war etc., do you think it is possible for a man to get down in his vest pocket and find a job

in ten days ? A. Anything at all would be acceptable rather than be in a place of that kind.

Q. The orders existing in that institution are that neither I or my assistants are permitted to speak to any prisoner until within ten days of departure. If I cannot speak to you within ten days of your departure your case is pretty nearly hopeless ?

A. I certainly think so.

Controller Scanlan; I cannot see for the life of me anything wrong either directly or indirectly with Mr. Wier's spiritual advice and his interviewing these men. It is an exceptional case; I have been several times and in all my visits I have never regretted so much as to see a young man like you, to find you in a place of that kind, for a long time, and if I was the Controller in charge of that department and knew there was a prisoner there of that stamp I would see that Governor Grant (Mr. Wier ?) interviewed you every time he wanted if it was three times a day, seven days in the week. I cannot see any reason for that and I would violate any prison discipline to interview you if it was going to be of any benefit at the time of expiration there.

The Mayor; All this will come in for comment in the summing up; I don't want to prejudge any case; I want to hear the whole thing through. At the present time all I can say is, it seems rather startling to us he would be locked up.

Mr. Wier; Do you remember yourself being present last Spring and you went into one of the cellars with me and there was a man lying on the floor ?

The Mayor; Yes, I would rather go and face the Germans than face that seven days.

Mr. Wier; That man came out of that institution and with the help I could afford him -

Controller Harris; What month was it you were first put in solitary ? A. Under oath I could not say to the month.

Q. What is meant by solitary cells, below ground ?

A. Solitary, as I understand it, is to be locked up in a cell.

Q. An ordinary cell where you spend the night ?

A. That is where I have been; recently a dungeon has been opened by the Board of Control, I have never been in there myself.

Q. Have you ever taken a look in ? A. No.

Q. You don't know what condition it is in ? A. Only from what I have been told from those who have been in.

Q. Were you present on August 9th at a church service conducted by Mr. Wier ? A. I was present at all the services except one.

Q. So far as you know you were there on August 9th ?

A. As far as I know I was.

Q. On August 9th, in the presence of the prisoners, Mr. Wier says, There will be a greater war around here than in Germany; I am only making the bullets now ?

A. Mr. Wier was making an illustration of a subject of the bible; he made a statement about the war.

Q. Tell us what subject he was talking of, what was he illustrating ? A. That is a pretty hard thing to say, the subject he was talking on for the simple reason - I am not saying Mr. Wier - to remember as far back as that when I cannot remember what Sunday; I cannot remember the text it was taken from.

Q. I want you to tell me whether Mr. Wier on some occasion used such a thing as that ? A. Under oath I would not make a statement of that kind. I said he was using a statement similar to that, but I did not say anything as to balls; I said he was speaking of the war and the text. The text he was speaking on, he brought in a war subject, it was on the text

OCT 30 1914

it had no reflection bearing on that.

The Mayor; Had it any reference he was going to get after Mr. Grant? A. No, I can't understand anyone thinking that.

Controller Harris; What did you think he meant when he said, There is going to be a greater war around here than in Germany? A. Under oath I could not say I heard that.

Q. Would you say that did not occur? A. I said, I was not prepared to make a statement it did occur.

Q. You admitted a moment ago it was used as an illustration? A. I said the war was used as an illustration.

Q. I read those words to you in the Committee Room at the City Prison a few weeks ago, didn't I?

A. Yes.

Q. You told me then Mr. Wier used those words?

A. I am liable to tell you anything before I got down to the investigation.

Mr. Wier; I have a right to protect my witnesses. You are a solicitor in this case.

Controller Harris; I am not, you had better take that back. I am not acting as solicitor in this case; I am acting as Controller; you can comment as much as you like.

Mr. Wier; I am not going to allow you to put words in that man's mouth or anybody else's mouth.

Controller Harris; I am referring to a conversation I had with him two or three weeks ago in which he told me he admitted you used those words.

The Mayor; I think you have a right to object to any form of Mr. Harris' question.

Controller Harris; I asked him a question;

To witness; Didn't I read those words to you in the Committee Room two weeks ago? A. Yes. I told you, as chairman of the Board of Control, I said, I considered you were placing me in rather a difficult position.

Q. What did you say? A. I think I said, Yes; I am liable to say anything before I am under oath.

Q. You were willing to deceive me because you were not under oath? A. I wanted to get out; I didn't want to have any further conversation; I didn't consider it was a proper place for it to be investigate

Q. And you thought by making a false statement, if it was a false statement, to get out of prison?

A. I was not making false statements.

Q. Then it is a true statement? A. It is not a true statement; you asked me on that Sunday if there was a statement made about the war; that he made a statement in regards to the war?

Q. I read the statement to you didn't I?

The Mayor; You must read the statement you read to him. Read the words now.

Controller Harris; The statement I read to you, and I am willing to swear to it, is, There will be a greater war around here than there is in Germany; or, you will see a greater war around here.

The Mayor to witness; Did Mr. Harris read that to you? A. He read those words; I could not say they were in that way or not. The way they were read I cannot remember very well. I cannot remember word for word; I don't remember hearing anything about bullets being fired; he said about the war.

Mr. Wier; Why do you examine a witness on a statement you allege has been made?

Controller Harris; I asked Raynard if that statement was made during the service.

OCT 30 1914

The Mayor; Mr. Harris asked a question and gave specific words he quoted to Reynard and he asked him; Didn't I read that statement to you, and I can readily understand that in evidence on oath he could not say the exact words were used; the spirit of the war was used but he cannot say about the bullets.

Mr. Wier; It is only an alleged statement.

The Mayor; I suppose Mr. Harris intends to go on the stand afterwards and say he did use those words.

Controller Harris to witness; Coming to October 11th did Mr. Wier on that Sunday, or at any time, tell you this investigation would take place on a certain night? A. I cannot remember.

Q. Will you say it did not take place? A. I cannot remember.

Q. Will you say you never told Handsley Mr. Wier told you that? A. I cannot say that.

Q. Do you remember that on April 16th while at work in the prison cookhouse, you ate soap pills administered by yourself in order to produce vomiting?

A. I don't know whether to produce vomiting; I did that.

Q. What was the effect? A. I got locked up after I got through with it.

Q. What was the reason you ate the soap pills?

A. There was a reason; I thought I would get out and get to the hospital.

Q. You told the underkeeper you had appendicitis?

A. Did I, or did I not? I may have.

Q. Was Dr. Trenaman called? A. Yes.

Q. What did he call it? A. I suppose after he was informed by a few of the stool pigeons around there it was not necessary for him to make any diagnosis.

Mr. Wier; Is this not irrelevant?

Controller Harris; You did not succeed in getting to the hospital? A. Not very well.

Q. What was your intentions in getting to the hospital? A. I cannot remember.

Q. You never had any intentions; you wanted to get to the hospital to get out of the place? A. I cannot say.

Q. Did you hear what Dr. Trenaman said about your physical condition? A. From standing and looking in as Dr. Trenaman did, and jabbing me in the side he could not tell; there was no thermometer used to tell whether I had a temperature or not.

Q. Did you have appendicitis? A. I had a touch.

Q. And did the doctor jab you that time? A. I cannot remember whether he did or not.

Q. You were in the county jail? A. I was there three months.

Q. Didn't you feign sickness there? A. No, I did not.

Q. Will you swear positively you didn't feign sickness there? A. I was to see Dr. Trenaman while there but not faking sickness.

Q. Didn't you eat soap pills there? A. No, I didn't.

Q. Coming to June 3rd; I refer to the occasion you were told to remove your coat. A. I cannot remember the date.

Q. June 3rd. A. I cannot recall the date.

Q. It was midsummer? A. I could not say to the date or month I think it was.

Controller Harris; I am going to discredit this witness.

The Mayor; Let his answers show that. If there is anything he has said that is wrong about Mr. Grant in connection with this case in which he has alleged discourtesy towards Mr. Wier, get at this particular part.

Controller Harris; Mr. Wier examined about this occasion and I am cross-examining.

The Mayor; Will you ask him about this cell episode.

Mr. Wier; I am sure the people outside will

OCT 30 1914

- never know unless ~~thex~~ men there could give evidence.
Controller Harris; to witness. Have you thought of the date yet? A. Not under oath; I would not make a statement as to the date.
- Q. If the prison records say it was the 3rd June?
 A. If it is marked June 3rd I will have to give you the benefit of the doubt.
- Q. You cannot contradict it? A. Not having it down myself; I cannot very well.
- Q. There were two other prisoners, Miller and Lavine and yourself? A. That is correct.
- Q. And in answer to the orders of Officer Yeadon to remove their coats, Miller threatened Officer Yeadon that he would smash his face in, didn't he?
 A. That might have been said.
- Q. And he jumped up? A. He might have jumped up.
- Q. And you jumped up? A. I don't know whether I jumped up and put on my coat.
- Q. Lavine got up? A. He was first up.
- Q. You all three put on your coats? A. Yes, I suppose they put on their coats; I put on mine and I didn't look around and I went back to the pile.
- Q. Because the officer ordered you back? A. No, because I was freezing.
- Q. Were you not all three marched off to the prison before Governor Grant? A. Yes.
- Q. Why did you say you were on your pile? A. I went to the pile and was called off and sent to the prison.
- Q. What did the governor say to you? A. He informed me we should have made the report to him first.
- Q. You say a moment ago that you preferred the cell.
 A. I said that, but not in that way; I said Mr. Grant informed me we should have interviewed him first, and then he asked us, he says, the words he used I could not say, in a way to back to work and I asked him if I could put on my coat and he says, obey the officers instructions.
- Mr. Wier; That man has been contradicted about things ever since he went there.
- The Mayor; I don't know that it has any bearing on the case but I am glad to find out conditions there. I want to find out about the coat episode and Mr. Grant will say after if it was anything else.
- Mr. Wier; As solicitor, you have been working on the job -
- Controller Harris; You withdrew that statement once and now you put it up again; what do you mean?
To the witness; You were told that you had to go to the cells until you were willing to go to work, is that not what you were told? A. I cannot remember whether I was told that nor not. I was told I was to be locked up and I said, if I cannot put on my coat I would rather be in the cell.
- Q. You were willing now to go to work? A. I cannot remember I did.
- Q. And when you said you were willing to go to work you were let out? A. I cannot remember I made that statement.
- Q. Why were you let out? A. I suppose because I had been locked up there long enough.
- Q. Were you told why you were let out? A. I don't remember anything being said about that.
- Q. On September 13th, did Mr. Wier speak to you and say that Mr. Grant had blocked you in getting your ticket of leave? A. I did not say he blocked me; Mr. Wier informed me that I had probably been knocked in regards to my ticket; my conduct there probably knocked me in regard to getting the ticket.
- Q. Who had knocked you in regard to your conduct in the prison? A. There was no names mentioned.

- Q. You simply said he had knocked you ? A. I cannot say.
- Q. Who did you think ? Mr. Wier suggested the Governor had misrepresented your conduct at the prison ? A. I did not say that at all; I said, my conduct there would not allow the governor to give me a clean sheet.
- Q. What do you think that meant ? A. Just what I said.
- Q. You had been troublesome; have you been a first class prisoner ? A. If I had been dealt with the same as the others there, I suppose I would have had a clean sheet.
- Q. You have not got a clean sheet now ? A. I don't think I have got a square deal since I have been there.
- Q. Were you there when Mr. Wier used words something like this; Boys the time is coming when we will have a jail farm; we will put this man out of a job; or we will make this man look for another job; were you there when that took place. A. Under oath you have to be pretty sure what you are saying; so, therefore, I will not answer that question. Supposing I was, I can't remember.
- Q. Your memory was better than that on Sept 28; Mr. Wier; Can you remember all that I said ?
- A. I can remember things that happened a year ago better than what happened now.
- Controller Harris; Is it one of those convenient memories ? A. I suppose if I should have been a witness on your side you would not ask me if my memory was a convenient one, would you ?
- Q. Do you adapt your evidence to the wishes of those who call you ? A. I don't happen to be led by anybody ; I have a mind of my own and I use it.
- Q. You remember my coming to the prison on Sept; 28th to see you ? A. Yes.
- Q. Do you remember my reading that statement to you and asking whether it was right or wrong ?
- A. I remember the first one all right.
- Q. Will you say I did not read that to you ? A. I won't say you did not. I won't say you did.
- Q. Tell me what you said to me about that statement.
- A. As I told you before, I am liable to tell you anything before I got to the investigation. I was not under oath then; I am now.
- Q. If I go on the stand and say they were said by you to Mr. Wier will you say I am telling a falsehood; or that what I say is true; which will you say ? A. I am on oath now; what are you trying to do, put me in a box.
- Q. I am going to get you in a box; A. You are not going to do it. I don't think you are giving me a square deal; I am on oath.
- Q. Yes, that is the reason I am asking the question. I want to know if I will be telling a falsehood if I say I read those words to you and you said they were said to Mr. Wier on a particular occasion. Will I be telling the truth ? A. You read two different speeches to me up there.
- Q. I want an answer. A. May I ask you a question ?
- Q. I want my question answered. A. You had better just give me a few moments to think that over.
- Q. I will give you half an hour if you like. (after a moment or two) Have you any answer to that question ? A. No, I have not; I think possibly you might have asked me that question up there.
- Q. It is pretty awkward to answer and tell the truth at the same time ? And tell the truth ? A. Yes, I thought you were placing me in a difficult position and I didn't see why you had any right to ask me that question and the investigation was being brought

on.

Q. It was not brought on ? A. It was brought on that night.

Q. The investigation had not taken place.

Controller Harris; The facts are these; Mr. Grant used to make certain charges against Mr. Wier and before I allowed Mr. Grant to send that letter to the Board of Control I went up and satisfied myself they were correct.

To witness; I want an answer to that question.

A. You asked me two questions.

Q. And this is one ? A. I think it is.

Q. That is exactly what I want you to admit.

The Board then adjourned to a date to be arranged.

Board of Control Chambers,

City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 4th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Harris, Hoben, O'Connor and Scanlan.

ACCOUNTS.

The following named accounts were submitted and passed for payment:- Works Department, \$6,739.42; Library, \$10.15; General accounts, \$2,058.43; City Home, \$5,508.91, and Fire Department, \$3,788.09.

CITY HOME.

Read report City Home showing number of inmates October 31st to be 306. The Department calls attention to an increase of \$834.69 in cost of maintenance of insane patients over corresponding period of last year.

LONGARD ROAD WIDENING - HEBER HARTLEN.

Read nomination by Heber Hartlen of R. O'N. Duggan as his appraiser in connection with the acquisition by the City of land for the widening of Longard Road at Mr. Hartlen's property. Deferred until agreement between Mr. Hartlen and the City to abide by the award of appraisers is drawn by the City Solicitor and presented to the Board.

LIQUOR LICENSE ACT.

Read report Liquor License Inspector for October., Filed.

COAL WEIGHERS.

Read notification by Supervisor Cummins of the death of Coal Weigher William D. Sanger, and nominating Patrick Leahy, a supernumerary, to fill the vacancy.

Read application F. C. James for the position of permanent coal weigher.

Moved by Controller O'Connor, seconded by Controller Harris that Frederick C. James be appointed a coal weigher, vice W. D. Sanger deceased. Motion passed.

Council

B/c

Council

Council

November 4th, 1914.

The report re coal weighers adopted by the board at meeting October 23rd is ordered to be amended accordingly.

KANE, STANLEY AND CREIGHTON STREETS SEWERS.

The deferred matter of security to be furnished by the contractor for the trenching for the Kane, Stanley and Creighton Streets sewers is taken up.

The Board is addressed by George Low and Robert Daw.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller O'Connor that the City Council be recommended to permit George Low & Co., the lowest tenderers, to substitute for the United States Fidelity and Guaranty Company as their sureties the names of Edward Maxwell and Frank A. Ronnan.

Robert Daw objects.

The motion being put, is passed.

WATER BILL - 93-95 Almon Street.

Read report City Engineer re water bill, Eugene Brunell, 93-95 Almon Street, stating that in consequence of waste, he was unable to recommend any reduction.

On motion of Controller Hoben it was decided to recommend to Council that the bill be reduced from \$172.66 to \$72.66.

OXFORD STREET SEWER.

Read request Robert Daw that the plans of the Oxford Street sewer be submitted to the Board for investigation. Referred to the City engineer for report.

CROSSING ISLESVILLE STREET.

Alderman Parker requests the laying of a crossing across Islesville Street at Macara Street. Referred to the City engineer for report.

FALKLAND STREET CROSSING.

Controller Harris, on behalf of Alderman Hines

November 4th, 1914.

asked that a street crossing be laid on the east side of Maynard Street across Falkland Street as soon as possible. Referred to the City Engineer.

Engineer

BAUER STREET DRAINAGE.

Controller Harris, on behalf of Alderman Hines, asked that the City Engineer report as to the drainage of Bauer Street in front of the property of Mr. Meehan by construction of a catchpit or otherwise.

Engineer

CHIMNEY SWEEPING.

LeMonte Buskins appeared before the Board, complaining that he had been fined in the Police Court for overcharging for chimney sweeping, contending that the prices charged by him had been authorized by the Board. Mr. Buskins is informed that no change had been made in the fees fixed by Ordinance, but that the Board had intimated that a minimum fee of \$1.00 would be a reasonable charge. Action is deferred until Controllers Hoben and Harris, a special committee appointed for the purpose, submit such report.

*Cont-Hoben
Cont-Harris*

WATER BILLS JAMES AND CREIGHTON STREETS.

Read complaint by Thomson & Thomson of irregularity or intermittent reading of meters at properties, James, Creighton and other streets. Referred to the city Engineer for report.

Engineer

WATER METER READERS.

At request of Controller Hoben, the City Engineer is requested to report as to whether the staff of water meter readers is sufficient to read the water meters regularly.

Engineer

DILAPIDATED HARDY BUILDING GRANVILLE STREET.

Read report City Engineer re unsafe condition of the Hardy building, Granville street, south of the Dennis Building. The Secretary is instructed to forward a copy of the Engineer's report to Mr. Hardy, and to request him to attend before the

Shos W Hardy

November 4th, 1914

Board at its next meeting on Friday next.

PURITY OF WATER SUPPLY, LONG LAKE WATERSHED.

Read report City Engineer recommending the acquisition of certain properties on the watershed of Long Lake in order to preserve the purity of the City's water supply. The City Engineer is requested to report as to the probable cost of acquiring all the properties referred to in his report, and if unable to obtain offers, that he estimate the values of the properties required.

Engineer

OCEAN TERMINALS POLICE PROTECTION.

The Chief of Police verbally reports that he had been instructed by Controller Harris to call the attention of the Board to the insufficiency of police protection in the vicinity of the South End portion of the Ocean Terminals Railway operations, and refers to recent cases of molestation of a number of ladies in the neighborhood.

James MacGregor

The Secretary is instructed to bring this matter to the attention of James MacGregor, the Superintending Engineer, and to request that four special policemen be engaged by the Department or the contractors.

LOAN FOR VARIOUS PURPOSES.

Read offer Trustees of the Superannuation Fund to loan the City at 86% of par, \$3,600.00 as follows:-	
For land for diversion of Mumford Road.....	\$1,000.00
For land acquired from S. M. Brookfield for widening Green Street.....	1,400.00
For loan expenses.....	1,200.00

Council

It is decided to recommend to Council the acceptance of the offer, and the City Treasurer is instructed to prepare a formal resolution for submission to the City Council.

SALARIES OF FIREMEN ON ACTIVE MILITARY DUTY.

Controller Scanlan informed the Board that at the last large fire, 16 members of the call force

November 4th, 1914.

were not in attendance, leaving the Department practically two fire companies short. This was partly owing to the fact that 10 of the call firemen are on active military service, and are unable to attend fires. His recommendation is that these men should be paid their City salary while on active military service, and that their places be filled in the meantime in order to preserve the efficiency of the Department. Referred to the Chief of the Fire Department for report.

Chief Fire Dept

CAUSES OF FIRES.

At request of Controller O'Connor, the Chief of the Fire Department is instructed to report after every fire any special incidents of importance in connection therewith, and to give his opinion as to the cause of the fire.

Chief Fire Dept

SCHEDULE OF ACCOUNTS.

Fire Department.

Halifax Elec. Tram Co.	Light & Power	31.61
Callmen	Services	54.35
Patrick Dowd	Repairs	5.75
Alex. Frizzell	Roller	.20
J. L. Wilson & Son	Metal polish	25.50
Henry Lovett	Leather	22.55
E. P. Meagher	Tire and repairs	135.80
Can. Con. Rubber Co.	Hose, etc. (Hose \$770)	846.81
Burns & Kelliher	Repairs	3.52
City Home	Soft wood	1.75
Longard Bros.	Radiators	24.00
H. McFatridge	Services	.63
Kelly's Ltd.	Supplies	46.01
S. Cunard & Co.	Coal	774.05
C. L. Newman, Ltd.	Soap	2.65
John Starr Son & Co.	Recharging battery	1.25
Farquhar Bros.	Supplies	29.64
Wm. Stairs, Son & Morrow	Hinges	.60
Stroud & Everleigh	Repairing, etc.	24.10
David Roche	Supplies	1.64
S. C. Thompson	Fodder	145.98
Gunn & Co.	"	45.08
F. A. Shaw	"	151.96
Robt. J. Leary	Cleaning and pressing clothes	1.65
Imperial Oil Co.	Gasoline	40.08
Lawrence Hardward Co.	Hardware	17.66
Neil Fox	1 can dressing	.60
A. J. McNutt	Repairs, etc.	32.00
T. C. Allen & Co.	Stationery, etc.	1.75
H. B. Clark & Son	Hose	617.50
Jas. Dempster, Ltd.	Lumber	16.33
John Davison & Son	" and nails	11.35
Geo. A. Perrier	Plumbing	46.12
Lawrence Hardware Co.	Hose	627.62
		<u>\$3788.09</u>

Works Department.

Teams and stables	131.44
Internal Health	254.36
City Prison Improvement	16.08
Fuel City Hall	184.00
Sewer maintenance	2.35
Cleaning paved streets	8.05
City property 1913-14	33.83
Street lighting	2077.39
City Hall lighting	71.13
Telephones	33.52
City property	112.26
Permanent sidewalks	139.81
Water construction	139.70
Sewerage	1026.93
Water maintenance	657.05
Streets	1851.52
	<u>\$6739.42</u>

Library Accounts.

Royal Print & Litho	Directory	4.50
T.C. Allen & Co.	Stationery	5.65
		<u>\$10.15</u>

General Accounts.

St. Patrick's Home	3 months maintenance of boys to Nov. 1st.-	
	Truants.....	318.90
	Juvenile offenders.....	184.91
		<u>\$503.81</u>
S. chool for the Blind	Tuition 14 pupils for year ending June 30th, 1914	1060.00
T. C. Allen & Co.	Stationery and printing.	
	City Clerk.....	7.75
	Collector.....	9.00
	City Clerk,..	133.02
	Solicitor.....	5.55
	"	53.00
		<u>207.30</u>
London Rubber Stamp Co.	Pad City Treasurer	.30
A. & W. MacKinlay	Treasurer....	1.50
	Clerk.....	11.25
		<u>12.75</u>
H. H. Isnor & Son	Carriage hire assessors	27.50
Royal Print & Litho	Connection City Charter, extra copies Election Law, Ordinances, etc.	21017
Dr. Finn, Med. Examiner	Certificates of death	
	John Julian.....	4.00
	H.B. McCulloch...	4.00
	Anna Pollet.....	4.00
	A. Robertson.....	4.00
	A.M. Hoben.....	4.00
	Male unknown....	4.00
	Female infant unknown.....	4.00
	J.P. Lintaman....	4.00
	J.A. Yeoman.....	4.00
		<u>36.00</u>
		<u>\$2058.43</u>

City Home.

Dillon Bros.	Flour	201.30
E.W. Crease & Son	Groceries	341.81
J.A. Leaman & Co.	Meats	444.09

City Home, Continued.

Smith & Proctor	Butter	142.40
C.F. Holland	Milk	85.57
Fleischmann Co.	Yeast	4.20
A. Wilson & Son	Fresh Fish	30.63
Arthur Fordham & Co.	Leather	16.79
F.A. Shaw	Fodder	95/45
Gunn & Co.	"	11.49
Hfx. Elec. Tram Co.	Light	37.60
S. Chittick & Son	Ice	24.12
J. & M. Murphy	Drygoods	138.42
H.D. McKenzie Co.	Coal	245.87
C.E. Putner	Dispensing	50.00
Willis Bros.	Repairs	2.25
Klenzo Mfg. Co.	Klenzo	8.00
Robt. Horner	Horseshoeing	.63
Canadian Rubber Co.	Tubing	9.80
A.E. Boutlier	Mowing grass	3.00
J.F. Outhit & Son	Potatoes	45.83
City Prison	Turnips	2.10
W. McFtridge	Rope	29.50
Hillis & Sons	Castings	5.00
T.J. Whelan & Co.	Men's clothing	84.00
Jas. D. Walsh	Fly paper	1.00
Brookfield Bros.	Lime	2.75
B.J. Mulcahy	Cash expended	138.62
Salaries	Paysheet, Oct. 14	853.84
N.S. Hospital	Maintenance insane	2452.79
		<u>\$5508.91</u>

Public Gardens.

Hfx. Elec. Tram Co.	Light and power	16.16
J. McInnes & Son, Ltd.	Lumber, etc.	281.25
Geo. Umlah	Poles	7.00
Baldwin & Co.	Flower pots	10.00
Wm. Jakeman & Son	Veterinary services	5.00
Geo. E. Smith & Co.	Carriage furnishings	15.63
H.F. Burns	Plumbing	7.30
J. Wonnacott	Repairs, etc.	1.40
Farquhar Bros., Ltd.	Supplies	133.03
R.B. Adams & Co.	Groceries	8.13
Robinsons, Ltd.	Horseshoes	1.25
Black & Flinn	Sand	3.60
Wm. Roche	Coal	59.36
H.D. McKenzie Co.	"	92.00
S. Cunard & Co.	"	5.65
H.S. Nursery	Plants	108.70
Wm. Robertson & Co.	Hardware	73.72
Stroud & Everleigh	Repairs, etc.	20.45
Gunn & Co.	Fodder	52.25
Sam. A. Marshall & Son	Building concrete	
	floor	23.80
Kelly's Ltd.	Supplies	3.00
		<u>\$928.68</u>

The Board adjourned

W. J. O'Connor
 Chairman

L. J. McInnes
 CITY CLERK.

BOARD OF CONTROL.

Halifax, N.S. November 6th, 1914.

8pm.

Investigation into affairs at the
City Prison.

Present;- Controllers Harris, O'Connor, Scanlan
and Hoben.

On motion of Controller Harris, Controller
O'Connor took the chair, in the absence of the Mayor.

Mr. Wier; Has there been copies of the evidence
provided thus far by the stenographer.?

The Chairman; A copy has been supplied to me; I
presume the other Controllers have got them.

Mr. Wier; Is the stenographer an official in the
employ of the City or is he attending for Mr. Harris ?

The Chairman; He is an official.

Mr. Wier; I suppose I am entitled to a copy of the
evidence ?

The Chairman; If there is an extra copy he should have
it.

Mr. Wier; Has Mr. Harris a copy ?

Controller Harris; I have, tonight.

Mr. Wier; Mr. Harris is acting as Solicitor for his
client.

Controller Harris; I am not and you will withdraw that.

Mr. Wier; I refuse to withdraw it.

Controller Harris; I am in a position to deny it.

Mr. Wier; I am in a position to confirm it. You
have acted in the capacity of solicitor from the
beginning to the end; I am not surprised that you deny
it; a man who would employ a private detective to
follow his fellow members -

Controller Harris; That is an absolute lie and
falsehood and you know it.

Mr. Wier; I know it is true. I am not accustomed
to making false statements.

Controller Harris; It is an absolute lie.

Bernard Giffin, sworn. Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. Have you been going to the City Prison as one of
our helpers? A. I have.

Q. Have you witnessed any words or actions of mine
that would be productive of offence ? A. None whatever.

Q. Have you witnessed any rude or unnecessary interrup-
tions in our services ? A. Since July we have had
interruptions in our services.

Q. Can you recall Sunday, August 9th; the service
that day was upstairs and we also had a service on the
same day in the women's corridor; Yeadon was in charge
of both services? A. August 9th; you conducted the
service ; it was interrupted by Mr. Yeadon who was in
charge of that service and he informed you you were not
permitted to speak to the prisoners.

Q. Any interruption in the service in the women's
corridor ? A. On the same Sabbath we went to the
corridor below where the ladies were; one of our lady
helpers asked the ladies if they knew a certain hymn;
or was about to ask them, and she was also informed
by the Keeper in charge they were not permitted to
speak to the prisoners.

Q. Was that keeper Charles Yeadon ? A. It was Charles
Yeadon.

NOV 6 - 1914

Q. Can you recall September 6th; Sunday afternoon, the men were about to be ordered out of the service before we were closed? A. On September 6th; Charles Yeadon was also the keeper in charge of that service.

Q. Do you think the keeper did it on his own motion? A. I don't know.

Q. Do you recollect the service on September 20th? A. Yes, Handsley was in charge.

Q. Do you remember just before that service began anything I asked the keeper to do particularly? Do you recollecting my asking him to remove a curtain or set it back, or did I order him to do it?

The Chairman: Are we taking up this charge about the curtain now? We are taking that independently?

Mr. Wier: I think we could adjust that curtain business in a few minutes.

The Chairman: There are cross charges and we will have to take that independently.

Mr. Wier to witness: Q. Coming down to September 20th, my record shows that Handsley was in charge of that service; was there any interruption in that service that day? A. Yes, 20th September, there were five women brought in by the matron.

Q. After the service began was there any interruptions?

A. We had started to sing a hymn and the matron opened the door and ordered the women to retire, which they did.

Q. Have you ever knowingly or wilfully violated any prison Rules and Regulations? A. Never.

Q. Did we not have reasonable opportunities for our work prior to July? A. We worked in harmony prior to July.

Q. Have we had these opportunities since? A. Not since July.

Q. Why have you not been assisting us since Oct; 4th. A. I was forbidden to attend the service at Rockhead through the public press.

A Controller: You don't take your orders from the public press? A. I picked up the press on October 9th and read a letter from Controller Harris forbidding me to go.

Mr. Wier: Prior to that Sunday did you receive any letter from Controller Harris regarding your attendance there? A. I did.

Q. The first intimation you had was through the public press.

The Chairman: Have you the newspaper or letter? Put that in.

(Mr. Giffin here read a clipping from the press of October 9th, 1914)

Mr. Wier: Is that the first intimation you had that you had offended in the rules; was that the first intimation you had? A. That is the first intimation I had.

Q. That was on Friday? A. Yes.

Q. And your supposed offence was committed on the Sunday previous? A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Harris communicate with you or phone you that you had offended in any way? A. None whatever.

Q. Did you reply to that letter in the public press?

A. I did.

Q. Have you your reply? A. Yes.

(Mr. Giffin then read a clipping from the press of October 10th, 1914)

Q. What is the date of that publication? A. Oct 10th, Saturday.

Q. What is the date of Mr. Harris' letter.

- Q. What is the date of Mr. Harris's letter ?
 A. October 10th.
- Q. Will you put Mr. Harris' letter in evidence please ? What is the post mark ? Tell me the hour it is post marked ? A. We received this in the post office at 1.30pm.
- Q. Would Mr. Harris have had an opportunity to have written that letter after the paper was published that day ? A. Yes.
- Q. Your offence was committed on Sunday, October 4th, the first intimation you had was through the public press on Friday the 9th, you replied to it in Saturday's paper of the 10th and received Mr. Harris' letter of Saturday on which appears the post office stamp of 1.30pm, apparently an after thought ; is that correct ? The alleged offence was committed On Sunday October 4th; the first intimation you had was through the public press of Friday October 9th; you replied to that by a letter in the press the following day, the 10th ? A. I did.
- Q. Do you say, from your knowledge of the City Postal Service that Mr. Harris could have read that letter in the public press and afterwards mailed that to you ? A. I say he could have.
- Q. Do you think it was an after thought ? A. I think so.
- Q. Are you in receipt of any remuneration for helping in this prison work ? A. None whatever.
- Q. Are your expenses in travelling up and down and your time given voluntarily ? A. Yes.
- Q. Have you provided at different times clothing and boots and shoes for worthy and needy cases ?
 A. I have.
- Q. Have you from time to time, from your own personal funds paid out for food and lodging for those you considered worthy ? A. I have.
- Q. Were you present with me in Mr. Harris' office Thursday September 3rd ? A. I was.
- Q. Did we have an interview with him on that date during which we endeavoured to have him adjust these differences privately and without publicity and in such a way obtain the object we have in view ?
 A. We did.
- Q. Did you hear Mr. Harris say the keepers must have misunderstood their orders ? A. He did.
- Q. Did you hear him say to us we would not likely be interfered with any more ? A. He promised we should not.
- Q. Was there anything said at that interview too private to be made public here ? A. Nothing.
- Q. Did either Mr. Harris or I enjoin secrecy on you in any part of that interview ? A. No.
- Q. You frequently have discussed minor matters in connection with our work with outsiders ? A. I have.
- Q. Those who have been incarcerated have met you and talked with you ? A. They have.
- Q. And you have never revealed any confidence ?
 A. None whatever.

Cross examined by Controller Harris:

Q. On September 20th when Mrs. Grant came into the prison service and took the women out, why did you think at the time she took them out ?
 A. I am not allowed to think.

Q. I am asking you in connection with what Mr. Wier asked you .

Mr. Wier: You have nothing to conceal; Mr. Grant has the services of a solicitor and we have not and we will do the best we can in safe keeping.

NOV 6 - 1914

Controllor Harris; What do you think is the reason Mrs. Grant took the women prisoners out of the room?

A. What do I think?

Q. What at the time? A. I could not see any reason at the time.

Q. That was before Alderman Brown arrived? A. Just previous.

Q. He was not present; Mr. Wier had pushed back the curtain just previous to Mrs. Grant coming into the room? A. Mr. Wier did? I was not there.

Q. You were not present? A. If Mr. Wier pushed that back.

Q. Do you say Mr. Wier did not push it back?

The Chairman; Does this involve anything in regard to the curtain?

Controllor Harris. I am showing why Mrs. Grant took these prisoners out - a perfectly good reason.

The Chairman; Is there any charge against Mrs. Grant about taking the prisoners out?

Controllor Harris; Mr. Wier says it was interfering with the service.

The Chairman; Is that one of the charges laid?

Controllor Harris; He says this is an interruption of the services; I want to show you that Mrs. Grant who took them out, was justified because Mr. Wier pushed the curtain back.

The witness; That is not right; Mr. Wier did not push the curtain back.

Controllor Harris to witness; On September 6th when Mr. Charles Yeadon interrupted; didn't Mr. Yeadon explain why he interrupted? A. Not in my hearing.

Q. Didn't he say he thought the service was finished?

A. Not in my hearing.

Q. Were the women present that Sunday? A. I don't remember.

Q. When did you start to keep a diary? What is the first date? A. I have been making notes on Rock Head business since I went there; we are dealing with one Sunday.

Q. When did you start that diary? A. Some months back.

Q. What is the first date in it, as respects prison matters? A. The Sunday I was forbidden through the press to go there.

Q. Then it does not contain anything that was put down when it occurred? A. Is that so? I have notes made off a former note book.

Q. Have you that former note book with you? A. No.

Q. Where is it? A. It is in my desk.

Q. Are you willing to produce it? A. I will not; I have other matters of a private nature in it.

Q. You say you copied these out of another note book and that other book contains notes at the time they occurred? A. Yes.

Q. Are you willing to produce it? A. No, I am not.

Q. September 6th; the women were not present, were they? A. I don't remember.

Q. You don't remember? A. I don't.

Q. August 9th; that was the Sunday Mr. Charles Yeadon is alleged to have interrupted the service in the women's corridor? A. Yes.

Q. And, as I understand it, and I want you to say whether the statement is correct or not, after entering the corridor the ladies began a conversation with the female prisoners and Yeadon said, I beg your pardon, ladies, the same rule applies to the women as to the men. Mr. Wier then said, Well girls, we have no leprosy nor smallpox nor contagion of any kind; if we have Mr. Yeadon will get it as he was the first I shook hands with. Is that correct? A. That

- A. That is incorrect. It is absolutely false.
- Q. In what respect? A. Because the whole thing is incorrect; I am here to speak the truth.
- Q. At the men's service Mr. Wier denied on a previous occasion that he made any reference to the war in Germany; I won't put it that way - Mr. Raynard was asked whether Mr. Wier did not refer to the war in Germany, and said that there would be a greater war here than in Germany; do you remember any such statement? A. Such a statement was not made.
- Q. Then Mr. Raynard's impression that the war was referred to is incorrect? A. Mr. Wier referred to the war in Germany and I have referred to it, and it is my prerogative, and any other man's, and that is as far as I am going to go in that.
- Q. You say you have never violated any prison rules? A. I say I have not.
- Q. Do you remember a conversation you carried on one day with the prisoners through a window; through an open window? A. I passed the time of day which is my prerogative, as a religious worker undoubtedly.
- Q. Didn't you tell Raynard the investigation was going to be this week? A. I didn't.
- Q. With regard to this conversation that took place in my office on September 3rd; do you remember speaking to Mr. Riley, a former prisoner, and telling him the subject matter of the conversation? A. I don't.
- Q. Will you say you didn't speak to Mr. Riley? A. I will not say I didn't speak to Mr. Riley; it was my undoubted privilege when he was clear of the prison gate.
- Q. Do you think it was any concern of Mr. Riley's what we had been discussing? A. If Mr. Riley was discussing with me prison affairs while there it was nobody's business.
- Q. Do you think it was right to speak to Mr. Riley and tell him that Mr. Grant was making trouble about these prison rules; that Mr. Grant was going to get into trouble about these rules? I am informed by prisoner Riley that you told him that you had seen Mr. Harris and that Mr. Grant was going to get into trouble over the rules he was making for the Sunday services; did you say anything as to that, to Mr. Riley? A. You have been misinformed.
- Q. Did you say anything like that? A. You say Riley said these things to you, I say you were misinformed if Riley said these things to you. I say to you the conversation with Riley was private between him and I and had nothing to do with the prison whatever. It was no one's business but mine and his.
- Q. If Riley comes forward now and gives the substance of the conversation? A. It is a case of my character and his.
- Q. If Riley is able to inform me, or this Board, as to what conversation was carried on between yourself, Mr. Wier and myself in my office on September 3rd; you say Riley made the conversation up out of whole cloth; Will you say that? A. I won't say that; I tell you I had a conversation with Riley.
- Q. If Riley gives me the substance of the discussion Mr. Wier, you and I had in my office on September 3rd I ask you is that a fabrication of Riley's or is it actually something you told him? A. Riley cannot give you the substance of my conversation with you.
- Q. I want to know what you think about that question? Controller O'Connor; I don't know whether there was any conversation or whether anything was said; I have nothing at all; and yet I have to get something to be of use.

NOV 6 - 1914

Controller Hoben; Has Riley been on the stand?
 Controller Harris; No.
 Controller Hoben; Has he given the facts here?
 Controller Harris; No. Mr. Wier introduced a
 letter dated October 10th but he didn't read it; I
 will read it:-

(Letter from Controller Harris to Mr. Giffin
 dated October 10th, 1914, read.)

Controller Hoben; I don't think we are trying one
 of the Controllers and I don't think it is necessary
 for a Controller to justify himself; it is an investi-
 gation between Mr. Grant and Mr. Wier inreference to -
 Controller Harris; Mr. Wier is trying one of the
 Controllers. I can cross-examine him on a thing
 he has examined about; I am not going to let that
 thing go unanswered. I thought it best in the
 interest of the prison you should absent yourself.
 Controller O'Connor; Ask him if he had a conversation
 with Riley.

Controller Harris; He says, yes.

Controller O'Connor; Then he says he won't disclose
 the conversation? Controller Harris; Yes.

Controller O'Connor; You say there is a witness
 who will disclose it? Controller Harris; Yes.

Controller O'Connor; Let it drop and put him on.
 Controller Harris to witness; You say it was a
 private conversation? A. That is what I said.

Q. And it had no reference to prison discipline?
 A. No.

Q. And no reference to the conversation of September
 3rd in my office between yourself, myself and Mr. Wier;
 did it have any reference to the conversation between
 us? A. In my talk with Riley I may have referred
 to something as said, but you a while ago wanted
 to make me say that I had detailed the whole
 conversation between us. There was no privacy between
 us that day.

Q. Did you refer to that conversation? A. I may
 have, but to speak of the whole conversation, as
 divulging the whole conversation -

Q. Don't you think, if you had referred to that
 conversation and given him such information, it would
 not be in the best interests of the prison; what do
 you think? A. I don't know.

Q. You were at the prison Sunday October 4th?
 This is what the Governor's diary has; male prisoner
 M requested to speak to Mr. Wier; officer

Charles Yeason brought the prisoner out in the back
 hall where prisoner interviewed Mr. Wier in view
 of above named officer, and while this was going on
 Mr. Giffin said, Oh everything is going on all right,
 if it is not settled this week it will be next; you
 have nothing to fear my boy, you are all right. When
 Mr. Wier emerged from the building he said, I wonder
 if I can have a flower and Mr. Giffin said, you had
 better not or there will be another charge against
 you; this all took place in the presence of the male
 prisoners in the male corridor; is that a correct
 statement? A. I say it is not; I don't remember
 ever repeating such words; I say I didn't.

Q. Or you don't remember? A. I say, I didn't.

Q. That is exactly what I want. I want to ask you
 one more question; you have no proof I wrote that
 letter after the Mail appeared on Saturday? A. I
 know how the mail service is discharged and you
 had ample time and I believe you mailed it after
 you read my letter, and if you sat up there for a
 week I would not believe you; that is my confidence
 in you; you can buy a Mail on Saturday at one o'clock
 and I believe you mailed that after you read that

letter and you would not like to deny it.

Q. I am going to state I wrote that letter on Friday afternoon and I can prove that by the production of the stenographer. A. I have the envelope, and I

have run the stamping machine and know about the mailing; you may bluff uncle Dudley but you can't bluff me, you may be able to cough up somebody's sleeve but not me; about that letter I believe that you wrote that letter after you read my answer to your letter in Friday night's Mail.

Q. I had got the facts on Friday morning before the Board of Control meeting and after going back from that meeting I dictated the letter but it was not written on Friday afternoon because she was too busy and on Saturday morning she did write it then and changed it to "Tomorrow Sunday". I didn't get the facts until Friday morning.

Controller Hoben; I want to ask you if in your opinion the Governor of Rockhead has put hindrances in the way of the religious services at Rockhead?

A. I have only to answer that this way; the courtesy which we had received up to July we have not had since July; we had courtesy and sympathy with a handshake and the presence of the Governor in the services, which we have not had since July; does that cover your question.

Controller Hagen; I think he might absent himself without putting hindrances in the way. In a general way do you feel that hindrances are put in your way?

A. I do, I feel very much embarrassed over it to be one of the helpers.

Controller Scanlan; What are the nature of the hindrances: it should be as sacred as in any church; and when an underkeeper interrupts him when going to give out a hymn, or before the service is over, or when extending a hand and he says you cannot speak to a prisoner, which should be the prerogative of the workers I don't understand. Has the Governor been discourteous to the workers of the Evangelical Alliance? A. We have not seen enough of him to be discourteous since July; he has simply ignored our work.

Controller Hoben; Has Mrs. Grant put hindrances in your way? A. Yes.

Q. In your opinion? A. Yes, I say Yes.

Q. Are you prepared to say in your judgment they are not in sympathy with the work done by Mrs. Jones, Miss Lyle and Mr. Wier and yourself? A. Yes.

Controller Harris; What hindrances did Mrs. Grant put in your way? A. Interrupting our services.

Q. On what occasion? A. I have given you that already.

Q. When she took the women out, had the service begun? A. Yes, because I was taking part.

Q. Are you a representative of the Evangelical Alliance sent up there by them? A. I am assistant to our humble servant Mr. Wier.

Q. You represent the Alliance then? A. I do or I would not be there.

Q. Have you authority to go there by Resolution of the Council of the Evangelical Alliance? A. It is not necessary.

Controller O'Connor; Have you any authority there? A. As Mr. Wier's assistant, Yes.

Q. You have authority? A. Yes.

Q. From whom? A. I have authority from Mr. Wier as his assistant and he has the power.

Q. And that is your only authority? A. Yes.

Controller Hoben; There has been no Resolution of the City Council authorizing the Salvation Army to go there.

NOV 6- 1914

Controller O'Connor; There does not need to be.

Controller Hoben; I think perhaps if we understood the nature of the Evangelical work we would understand a person did not need to have a Resolution of the Council to go there; I am sure Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle have not.

Controller Harris to witness; Have you taken services in the absence of Mr. Wier? A. I have.

Controller O'Connor; You have referred to interruptions of the services in answer to questions of Controller Hoben. Have you any other interruptions to relate than those you have already specified by way of data from your diary? A. No.

Q. You have referred to lack of sympathy with the work; have you any evidence of that other than the interruptions just referred to and which you have specifically detailed? A. Yes.

Q. What are these evidences? A. Did I state discourtesy?

Q. Lack of sympathy with the work. A. We have not received since July the courtesy and sympathy from the Governor or his wife.

Q. The evidence of lack of sympathy is their ignoring you? A. Yes.

Q. And that is what you refer to as a lack of sympathy? A. I do.

Q. And that lack of sympathy plus the interruptions detailed constitute your whole complaint as against the governor and his wife? A. The greater part of it, yes.

Q. I want you to fill up the gap if it does not constitute the whole; what else is there? First you have a lack of sympathy which is evidenced by their paying no attention whatever to you; then you have certain specific interruptions of the services; is that the whole complaint; and you say the greater part but not all; what else is there?

A. There is another thing, that certain business has been a great handicap, it divides the services which is very embarrassing.

Q. Also there is the presence of a curtain?

A. Exactly.

Q. Have we got the whole now? A. Yes, that is the bulk of the interruption.

Victor Gormley, sworn.

Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. Have you been helping us in the singing in connection with the services at the City Prison?

A. I have.

Q. Have you seen Mr. Grant present at any of our services? A. Yes.

Q. Have you heard Mr. Grant speak to the prisoners at the close of our services at any time? A. Yes.

Q. Have you any incident you can relate? A. I think it was one Sunday, I don't know exactly the date, last Spring, he was in to one of our meetings and at the close of it he got up and spoke to the prisoners and told them, I don't know exactly the words, that they should follow Mr. Wier's advice to them, and along that line.

Q. And you thought he spoke approvingly of our work? A. Yes.

Q. Can you recall one Sunday in July last, it was the 12th according to my book, Mr. Grant spoke to me about following the Rules? A. Yes.

Q. Was that after or before the service? A. After the service.

Q. It was after the service was over? A. Yes.

Q. Can you relate to the Board what you heard and saw as we were coming down the stairs there and remained at the foot of the stairs? A. You were about four feet from the bottom of the stairs when the Governor hollered to you you were breaking the Rules and when you came down stairs again you asked him what Rule and he took you over and pointed to the Rules on the wall, and I thought at first, he was shaking his fist violently, he was going to strike you.

Q. He didn't strike me? A. No.

Q. You are positive he shook his fist in my face?

A. Yes.

Cross-examined by Controller Harris; Q. Were you present on August 9th? A. I have not got a diary of dates.

Q. Mr. Grant's diary says you were present on August 9th. Do you think that is correct or incorrect? A. If you can tell me just what happened I may tell you.

Q. That was the day Mr. Wier says that afterwards in the women's corridor there was an interruption when Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle was about to give out a hymn. A. Yes, we just had two hymn books we brought down with us and Miss Lyle, I think it was, was just going to read the words because they did not have any hymn books and she was told she was not allowed to do that, it was against the Rules.

Q. How many hymn books had you? A. I think about two, I think it was.

Q. You had been present at the previous service for the men upstairs? A. Yes.

Q. What did Mr. Wier preach about do you remember?

A. I can't say I do.

Q. Do you remember any illustrations he used? He referred to the war didn't he? A. He talked about something in the bible, he was telling how in that time they fought with swords and spears instead of with cannons like today.

Q. Did he say there was going to be a war around here? A. I didn't hear him say anything like that.

Q. You were present afterwards in the women's corridor? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear him refer to smallpox or leprosy?

A. No.

By Controller O'Connor;

Q. On August 9th you said Miss Lyle was going to read over a hymn; how did you know what she was going to do? A. I could tell by the way she had the book and I think she was just starting to repeat the verse; she just started to say it.

Q. You judge from seeing the book she was; did she actually start to read any of the hymn? A. I cannot just exactly state whether she was giving out the name of the hymn.

Q. Did she say anything at all that you can remember?

A. I don't remember the hymn at all.

Q. Did she say any words at all, whether you remember the words or not, did she say any words?

A. Well, no; I can't remember.

Q. Did her lips move? A. She may have nodded to some of the lady prisoners.

Q. Who was closer, you or the keeper? A. I guess we were about the same distance.

Q. Were you together or in different places? A. We were just about as far as Controller Hoben from me.

Q. Alongside each other, or was he not in one place and you in another and each an equal distance from Miss Lyle?

NOV 6 - 1914

- A. Just about that, I guess; we were not separated very much.
- Q. Were you alongside the keeper or not? A. We were all like together.
- Q. Can you tell me whether you were alongside the keeper or not? A. No, sir, I cannot.
- Q. You were not alongside the keeper then? A. No, not alongside.
- Q. How far was the keeper away from Miss Lyle?
- A. Just about the same; we were all about the same distance from each other.
- Q. Were we just as now? A. I was right next to Mr. Wier.
- Q. Suppose I am the keeper where was Miss Lyle?
- A. I was on this side.
- Q. Where you are now? A. Yes, and Miss Lyle was where Controller Scanlan is.
- Q. Can you remember what way Miss Lyle's face was pointed? A. No.
- Q. Was she facing the keeper or did she have her back to the keeper? A. I think she was facing the prisoners.
- Q. That is with her back to the keeper, or side, or what? A. Just about barely slanting I guess; just on the half.
- Q. The keeper was at her side? A. Yes.
- Q. Would you be able to see her better than the keeper from where you were? A. Well, yes, I think I would.
- Q. And she bent her head down towards the prisoners?
- A. I don't know whether she bent her head; I just can't say exactly; I don't exactly remember what she did.
- Q. Do you remember any words said by anybody at that time? A. I think that was the day Mr. Potter was with us.
- Q. Do you remember any words that were said; you remembered what the keeper said? A. He said they were not allowed to speak to any of the prisoners.
- Q. And that keeper was whom? A. I don't know their names very well up there; I think it was Yeadon. Charles Yeadon, he is at the back of the hall.
- Q. Did Miss Lyle attempt to carry on a conversation?
- A. No, not after the keeper told us.
- Q. Did she before? A. She didn't have any conversation with them; just about the hymn.
- Q. The first words she said was about the hymn?
- A. Yes.

Alderman Brown, sworn.

Examined by Mr. Wier.

- Q. You were a visitor at our service on Sunday September 20th; it is the date I have in my memorandum book? A. I was a visitor on one Sunday, I don't remember the date; it was in September.
- Q. You came in before the service began or after?
- A. Before the service began; I would judge so.
- Q. Did you notice when you were coming up the stairs any women prisoners going down? A. No.
- Q. There was an interruption that day and we began over again and that would account for your impression. You were present from the time you came in until the service closed? A. Yes.
- Q. Did you see anything in my action or not that would be injurious or interfere with the prison discipline? A. No.
- Q. Did you notice anything that might be helpful?
- A. I did, considerable, judging from the address you gave the prisoners I should think it would be helpful.

Q. Do you think that service was prepared because you were coming? A. Well, I don't think so.

Q. I had not any knowledge of your coming?

Controller O'Connor; Is it proper to ask for his opinion in regard to that curtain in the room?

Mr. Wier; Tell the Board what you think of that room and what you think of that curtain.

Controller O'Connor; It won't help a bit what he thinks or a thousand others; if I thought it was right I would decide on my own opinion and not on what other people thought of it.

Mr. Wier to witness; Did you notice anything in that arrangement of the room which would render it awkward to conduct the service? A. If you remember, the first remark I asked a question, why is this curtain here, and I remember right you said it was there by order of the controllers and I laughed and said, well, I don't approve of it; I think that is about all.

Q. It impressed you as a sort of awkward arrangement?

A. Yes, and I think so yet.

By Controller Harris;

Q. When you got into the room where the women prisoners present? A. No.

Q. They had gone out? A. I was told they had been there and gone out.

Mr. Wier then read the Affidavit of
Richard Miller.

Mr. Wier; I went that day (July 24th) at 12 noon to get Mr. Harris to take that declaration but unfortunately he was out and I went to Mr. Covert as the nearest man.

Controller Harris; Is Mr. Miller in town now?

Mr. Wier; I obtained employment for him on the Hudson Bay boats and he had to leave the city at that time.

Controller Harris; Is he back in town?

Mr. Wier; No.

Mrs. Jones, re-called, examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. Have you been working in social work many years?

A. Yes, since I was a girl about 18 or 19.

Q. Have you visited and helped in religious and prison gate work apart from the City of Halifax?

A. Yes, in Toronto, Ontario, Hamilton, Petrolea and London.

Q. Have you taken a conspicuous part as leader or just as helper? A. No, in London I had the meetings for nearly three years in the prison there.

Q. Have we not had every reasonable opportunity in the City Prison of Halifax to obtain the object of our work from 1906 to July last? A. Yes, we had everything all right since 1906 down to July last.

Q. Would you say we have had a reasonable opportunity to obtain the object of our work since last July?

A. No.

Q. Have you attended all the services I have conducted since 1906? A. Yes, all; perhaps with an exception of one or two.

Q. Have you seen or heard anything in my conduct or speech objectionable or that would interfere with prison discipline? A. No; the meetings have been an uplift to the men I should judge.

Have you seen our services unnecessarily and rudely interrupted at any time ? A. Yes.

Q. You have ? A. Yes.

Q. More than once ? A. Yes, about five or six times.

Controller O'Connor; Has not Mrs. Jones testified everything in your statement ? A. Yes, I think she has.

Mr. Wier to witness; With regard to July 26th last I made a statement that Mrs. Grant exhibited violent temper that date. Will you describe what you heard on that date; Did I exaggerate in calling it violent ?

A. No, that was true; it was a violent exhibition of temper, I would call it.

Q. Have you noticed a desire on my part to quarrel with Mr. Grant at any time ? A. No.

Q. Are you a voluntary helper without remuneration in this work of ours at the prison ? A. Yes.

Q. You receive nothing from any organization do you ? A. No.

Q. Are you a member of any organization interested in that work ? A. No.

Q. Have you spent any of your own money in connection with helping these people ? A. Yes.

By Controller Hoben;

Q. Do you find the conditions obtaining in evangelical work less favourable than in any of the other institutions ? A. Much less favourable lately; we have everything against us.

Albert Alsopp, sworn.

Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. Do you remember me at any time taking the service in the City Prison ? A. I do.

Q. You have seen me there frequently ? A. Yes, I have.

Q. Are your morals corrupted by anything I have said or done up there ? A. No.

Q. One Sunday, not very long ago, I have the date October 11th; did you ask one of the keepers after the service, or that Sunday afternoon at any time, did you say to one of the keepers you wanted to see me or anything to that effect ? A. Yes, I did.

Q. What keeper was it that released you from the Corridor when you saw me after that service ? A. Mr. Nickerson.

Q. Were you about to speak to me when you came out of the corridor door when I interrupted you ? A. Yes.

Q. Did I say, Just a moment, I want privacy before I talk to you ? A. Yes.

Q. Was Mr. Grant, the head keeper, standing on one side and Mr. Nickerson on the other side of me ? A. Yes.

Q. Did I say to Mr. Grant in answer to Mr. Grant I would not debate the question with him ? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear me say to Mr. Grant, I insist on privacy ? A. I don't remember.

Q. Did I say anything of privacy ? A. I don't know.

Q. Did we have any discussion after Mr. Grant retired, that is after he left the corridor; did you and I do any talking ? A. Yes, we done a little.

Q. You would consider that private would you not ? A. Yes.

Q. You just would not care to have that conversation public would you ? A. I don't mind at all.

Q. Had I any knowledge of what you were going to talk to me about before you came out ? A. No, I don't think you had.

Q. Did you ask we should have privacy or the keeper should remain or anything of that kind ? A. No, I didn't.

NOV 6 - 1914

Cross examined by Controller Harris;

- Q. You have a brother at the City Prison ? His name is Walter ? A. Yes.
- Q. How long is he in for ? A. Three months, and he is going bonds for nine.
- Q. That is a year altogether or nine months altogether. A. A year altogether.
- Q. How long before the 11th October had he gone to the prison ? What time did he go to the prison ? A. September I think.
- Q. And when did you go up there ? A. Last May.
- Q. And how long are you in for ? A. Nearly six months.
- Q. And your sentence was how long ? A. Nine months.
- Q. And Nickerson was the keeper on duty that day ? A. Yes and Yeadon.
- Q. Which Yeadon ? A. I don't know their Christian names; the short fellow. (George).
- Q. Did Nickerson carry your message to Mr. Wier or did Yeadon carry it to Mr. Wier ? A. I think Yeadon.
- Q. Did you hear what he said ? A. No. It was Yeadon carried my message to Mr. Grant.
- Q. I want you to tell me the conversation that took place when Mr. Wier was brought into your presence, begin at the first and tell us what occurred. A. I just asked Mr. Wier if he would help me to gain my release and he said he would do what he could; my age and what my father done; I told him and that is all we said.
- Q. What did Mr. Grant say ? A. I don't remember Mr. Grant saying anything.
- Q. What did Mr. Nickerson say ? A. I didn't hear him saying anything either.
- Q. It was about ticket of leave you were talking about ? A. Yes.
- Q. Have you got it yet ? A. No.
- Q. Have you had any communications ? A. I have an answer to my letter.
- Q. I want you to tell us what Mr. Wier said about privacy ? A. Mr. Wier said he would not speak to me unless he got privacy; and Mr. Grant retired.
- Q. What did Mr. Wier say ? A. I started the conversation with Mr. Wier.

By Mr. Wier;

- Q. Did Mr. Grant retire when I first said I wanted privacy or after some talk ? A. There was some conversation before he did retire, - well, Mr. Wier said he didn't want to debate over the matter and Mr. Grant said something the same and that is about all I can remember.

By Controller Harris;

- Q. That is all there was ? A. Yes.
- Q. You were in prison on August 9th and July 12th ? A. Yes.
- Q. You were present at the service on August 9th upstairs when Mr. Wier was preaching about the war ? A. I don't remember that.
- Q. Do you remember Mr. Wier referring to the war in Germany ? A. I don't remember that.

By Mr. Wier;

- Q. Has Governor Grant discussed this investigation with you ? A. No, sir, he has not said a word to me.

Miss Lyle, re-called. Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. During the services you have witnessed me conduct at the City Prison, and I want you to be quite frank, have you witnessed any conduct of mine that would not be in the best interests of the institution?

A. None whatever.

Q. Did you notice any desire on my part to quarrel with anybody in that institution at any time? A. No, I have seen no desire.

Q. Did Mr. Grant ever comment on our services to you or anybody? A. He has frequently spoken of the services favourably to me and of the work you were doing there.

Q. How long since? A. Not long before July 6th?

Q. Can you quote specific remarks? A. I remember one instance coming out of the service, Mr. Grant was standing outside the door and we were talking as we often did, and he came up to me and said, You don't know how much good these services of Mr. Wier's are doing the prisoners here and what a help they are to me in the discipline; and Mrs. Grant said, I can say the same of the women; that was just outside the small room door.

Q. Do you remember one day up there I made a remark about smallpox? A. I heard you say, you were putting out your hand to Charles Yeadon, - I would not say for sure which - and you went to shake hands as you frequently did; it was near to the gate it happened, and you said something to that effect about not having smallpox you could shake hands.

Q. Have we been rudely treated at any of our services this Summer there? A. Yes, the interruptions have been; I should consider them rudeness.

Q. Can you tell me who was present that Sunday at the foot of the stairs, the 26th July, when Mr. Grant replied to my wishing him Good Day, and it was none the better for my asking. That was the 26th July according to my memorandum; do you recollect who all were present? A. Yes. Mrs. Jones and I were standing waiting at the door to get into the women's corridor and Mrs. Grant was unlocking the door to let us in and you were standing and Mr. Grant came round the turning of the stairs and he came around and spoke to us there.

Q. Were you or your Aunt ever insulted during any of the Sundays you were up there with me? A. I think the whole conduct has been insulting to all of us as workers and I think that Mr. Grant taking the trouble to come down the stairs to say good afternoon in the tone of voice he did, he didn't speak in the way he has always been accustomed, to speak before that.

Q. Was it discourteous? A. Yes.

Q. Did you consider it insulting at the time? A. I did.

Q. Do you consider it insulting now? A. Yes.

By Controller Harris;

Q. Sunday, July 26th, when Mr. Grant said, None the better for your asking, that was the day Mr. Wier stated there was a violent exhibition of temper on the part of Mrs. Grant? A. I remember both occasions.

Q. Did you see Mrs. Grant before you left the building after that took place; in the dining room or upstairs? A. Not that day I don't think. I saw her one day in her room, the day we were in the dining room Mrs. Grant sent one of the boys down and she was crying and she said I hope you ladies will not take it bad; I said, I understand your feelings and I regret this whole thing happened;

and she began talking about it and she said Mr. Grant was unjust in speaking to him before he spoke to you and the way I look at it is this, Mr. Wier and Mr. Grant have been working harmoniously all these years and if you wanted any change the least thing he could have done was to speak to Mr. Grant ~~see~~ about it and give that much notice even if he was going to Mr. Harris.

Q. Did you say, don't mind Mr. Wier, he will be sorry tomorrow? A. I said, I regret the whole thing; I didn't understand all about it, and we would all be sorry this unpleasantness had come because we had been working harmoniously.

Q. Have you ever carried on correspondence for the prisoners? A. I think so.

Q. Did you ever write a letter for Riley home? A. Yes, but not home.

Q. Did you ever write a letter for Riley at any time? A. Yes.

Q. Do you mind telling us who to? A. I could not tell you the woman's name; he had spoken to us in the service he intended to cut out the drink and some years before he had been out West and attended a church out there and - had taken interest in him and she had been trying to get work and he intended to do what is right now and he asked me to write and tell her, I want to do what is right, and I got the address.

Q. And you gave him the answer? A. I gave him my letter to read and brought it home again.

Q. You know the prison regulations require any correspondence to go through the Governor's hands? A. That was not the prisoner's correspondence; that was mine.

Q. You know communications by the prisoners must be through the governor's hands? A. I didn't know any prisoner could not ask a worker to write a letter to a friend; I knew we could not write letters or give letters to them.

Q. Did you ask Mr. Grant to keep Riley there a little longer for a few days when he was to be released? A. No.

Q. Did you ever ask to interview Riley? A. No.

Reginald V. Harris, sworn. Examined by Mr. Wier.

Q. In the services conducted by me in the city prison at which you were present did you observe anything in my attitude or language that was not conducive to the best interests of the institution? A. Nothing whatever.

Q. Did I visit you in your office and inform you of the various complaints now being inquired into? A. Some. There are some complaints that have arisen since. There are some complaints that have arisen since you visited me and there are some of the six original ones I didn't hear of until you stated them in the Council Chamber here.

Q. Didn't I discuss with you on Tuesday July 21st, Saturday, July 25th and on Monday September 14th, these various complaints? A. I don't know anything of the dates, you discussed some of these complaints at some of these times.

Q. Will you swear not on these dates? A. No.

Q. Didn't Mr. Giffin and I in an interview in your office with you, Thursday, September 3rd, endeavour to have you by virtue of your position as controller adjust these complaints in such a way as to avoid publicity and to give us proper opportunities to attain the object of our work? Now confine yourself

to the question and say, Yes or No, and you will greatly oblige.

A. You cannot answer such a question by Yes or No. The date is correct; there are two or three matters involved in such a question.

Q. Will you say I did not in regard to some of these complaints at any rate? A. Some of these complaints were mentioned.

Q. Do you remember saying to me, on the 3rd Sept to be accurate, the keepers must have misunderstood their orders? A. Possibly I said that.

Q. If I was to swear you did would you deny it? A. No.

Q. Did you tell us we would not be interfered with further? A. I may have said, so long as the Rules of the prison were not broken you would not

Q. If I swear you simply made that statement; to refresh your memory, the last statement you made as I came out of the office door. A. I said there should not be any of this trouble, you and Grant ought to get along better.

Q. You used the word "interfere" in that interview. A. I may have used the word interfere in that interview, the conversation lasted nearly 1½ hours.

Q. Not that time. A. An hour at least; Mr. Giffin was there at least an hour or 1½ hours; it seemed longer than an hour.

Q. If Mr. Giffin and I swear you made that statement I suppose you won't contradict? A. The word "interfere" may have been used at some time in the conversation.

Q. An impression was left on our minds we would not be interfered with in our work. A. I don't know what impression was left in your minds.

Q. Didn't you endeavour to leave that impression in our minds? A. I didn't.

Q. Then I don't understand English. Did Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle tell you of the difficulties we were labouring under on Wednesday July 22nd? A. Some time in July, I think that is the correct date.

Q. Didn't they go over these difficulties that we were labouring under and endeavour to have them adjusted? A. The whole complaint was in regard to the room.

Q. Did they endeavour to have them adjusted without publicity? A. They made no reference to the publicity or to a desire to keep it out of the papers. At that time the principal subject that had come up was with reference to the room.

Q. Did these two ladies visit you in your office and endeavour to have you, in virtue of your position as a controller, adjust this in a reasonable way?

A. They visited me on that day but not for that purpose as you said in just that way; I am not going to state the purpose; that is not the way they stated it.

Controller O'Connor: All you can state is what they stated.

Controller Harris: All that I can state is what they said to me and what the subject of the conversation was.

Mr. Wier: I am not asking you the conversation. I am asking if the ladies did not appear before you.

Controller Harris: I believe they came there for the purpose of restoring harmony at the prison but what they stated at the time had reference to where the services were to be held, upstairs or downstairs, and they complained bitterly about the services being put upstairs instead of down, and that was the burden of their complaint.

Q. They didn't discuss anything else; anything about the women prisoners being excluded?

A. All I said was both of these matters were ~~being~~ coming up, or had come up, and we were seeking a solution of them. That is the sum and substance of what was said.

Q. What effort did you make to remedy conditions ?

A. I brought the matter to the attention of the Board of Control.

Q. Why not adjust it yourself as Controller ?

A. Because you stated to me if it was not decided favourably to you you would take it before the Board of Control.

Q. You are quoting my language ? You are speaking from memory ? A. I have a good recollection. I am making a sworn statement. The sum and substance of what was said was this; I showed that I was favourable to the room upstairs for chapel services; I stated that was the way I intended to decide the question as far as I was concerned and you said you would appeal to the Board of Control to have it settled. I said in effect it is going to the Board of Control and I prepared it and showed it to you and brought it to the Board of Control.

Q. Was I present at that meeting ? A. No.

Q. The reason it came before the Board of Control was I wrote to you and sent a copy to the Mayor.

A. That was September 11th; that was not the occasion I brought the question of chapel services before the Board.

Q. Will you recall September 15th; do you remember there was a conversation between you and I over the telephone ? A. Yes, I remember a conversation about that time.

Q. Can you recall my saying to you it was not too late to adjust our differences; the matter had not then come before the Board ? A. Yes, it came up September 10th.

Q. Had the Board of Control taken any action in the matter ? A. My recollection of it is that it had.

Q. Can you recollect saying to me it was not too late to have the Mayor recall that letter ? A. No, I cannot.

Q. Well, I can. I will make the statement you did say so. A. That may be so.

Q. Do you recollect my saying that to you, it is not too late to adjust our differences ? A. You may have said that to me.

Q. Did I say, if the aggressors would extend the olive branch we were prepared to settle this matter ?

A. That came in another form.

Q. Over the telephone and at the closing of the conversation ? A. I had drafted some Rules with regard to these things and I asked you to discuss them; the matter was in the hands of the Board of Control.

Q. That was another day. You called me up the day you have reference to; this occurred at another time.

Did you confirm the issue of the order regarding the conversation at the prison ? A. I don't understand what you mean by confirm.

Q. Did you issue an order there should be no conversation between us and the prisoners ? A. Yes.

Q. You issued orders ? A. Yes.

Q. Did it emanate from you or Mr. Grant ? A. From me, after discussion with Mr. Grant, Rev. Robert Johnston and yourself; you are referring to orders about speaking to prisoners at the close of the services.

Q. I am referring to any order issued from our having conversation with the prisoners. A. The order I issued was on July 28th or 29th after the conference with Rev. Robert Johnston and yourself.

Controller Hoben; Can we have a copy of the order?
~~Has~~ I have never seen the order; was it ever put
 up on the prison walls? Controller Harris; No.

Q. Did it relate to all religious workers? A. Yes,
 as far as I am concerned.

Q. Not Catholic Priests who may go up and receive
 a man's confession? A. It had reference to any one
 speaking to the prisoners at the close of the services.
 The order was the prisoners should be marched to the
 corridor and then any prisoner who wanted to speak
 to Mr. Wier or any religious instructor would have
 an opportunity to do so.

Q. Was that in the order? A. It is in the order;
 in Mr. Grant's order and he took it over the telephone.

Q. He took it in writing as you gave it over the
 telephone? A. He has it in his diary.

Governor Grant; I got it in your office.

Controller Harris; Mr. Grant says he got it in
 my office and that may be so. (Reading from Diary)

"All prisoners shall at the close of the Sunday
 Services be marched to their respective corridors and
 prisoners nearing the end of their terms shall inter-
 view Mr. Wier in the back hall if they choose to do
 so if in view of enabling them to obtain employment."

Controller Heben; Do you mean to say a man cannot
 confess to -

Controller Harris; It has absolutely nothing to
 do with confession. It says in regard to employment
 after leaving the prison. The idea is this, a man
 after being in prison for a year would not have any
 occasion to see Mr. Wier or anyone else until towards
 the close of his term.

Q. If a man wanted to confer with a spiritual
 advisor? A. That order has nothing to do with
 spiritual matters.

Q. It does not so state. A. It states, all prisoners
 shall at the close of the Sunday services be marched
 to their respective corridors and prisoners nearing
 the end of their terms shall interview Mr. Wier in
 the back hall if they choose to do so if in view of
 enabling them to obtain employment.

Q. And no other? A. That is the purpose of the Rule,
 they were not to have conversations with reference
 to obtaining employment.

Q. How would you know what a man wanted to discuss
 when he started to talk to Mr. Wier or any clergyman
 until the thing was disclosed in a conversation?

A. He could ask the keeper to see Mr. Wier, he would
 only tell the keeper what he wanted to see him about.

Controller O'Connor; Is that rule intended to deal
 with conversations of any kind? As I hear the rule
 it seems to be dealing with two things; there is to
 be no conversation in the room in which the service
 is held, because immediately at the end of the service
 the men are to be marched out. And then with respect
 to conversations outside the room it only seems to
 prohibit conversations with respect to employment
 which are to be postponed until near the end of the
 term? A. Yes.

Q. There is no doubt about the latter statement I
 have made; how about the first; how can you have
 conversations of any kind upon spiritual or other
 matters if the prisoners are to be marched out
 of the room immediately at the conclusion of the
 services.

Controller Harris; The situation was this; Mr.
 Wier had been in the habit of talking to the prisoners
 at the conclusion of the services and keeping all the
 men waiting around until he finished the conversation
 with this and that person and in order to have a more

systematic way, all prisoners were obliged under this ruling to go to the corridors and anyone who wanted to speak to Mr. Wier of employment nearing the end of his term could discuss it inside the corridor or outside, but the keeper was present; but if on spiritual matters the keeper did not necessarily have to be there.

Controller Hoben: It is so broad that almost any interpretation could be put upon it; it would prohibit conversation except along certain lines.

Controller Harris: The idea was to prevent the liability of delay in getting the men to the corridors, not in any way to hamper Mr. Wier in assisting the prisoners.

Mr. Wier: The effect has been we have not had the opportunity to discuss matters with prisoners who have asked to see us in connection with their future welfare and family matters.

Controller Harris: Mr. Wier has seen prisoners under this rule; since that rule was made, on many occasions.

Mr. Wier: The two prisoners Alsopp, and Lacey, both were interrupted and prevented from having privacy. Other times we were rudely interrupted in our services because of this order; I saw them in the distance.

Controller Harris: You have had conversations with prisoners after the service. Mr. Wier: I have?

Controller Harris: That is what I believe? A. You believe a good many things you can't prove.

Controller O'Connor: The keeper has to sit there anyhow during the service; there is no limit of time on the service itself? Controller Harris: No, they

can have three to six hours.

Q. Is it not possible; it strikes me as possible, - the highest form of religion can be accomplished by mixing informally with the men such as would be found in an institution of that kind, and a friendly little intimate man to man, heart to heart, talk with them in twos or threes, or one and one, after the formal services are over; keeping the keeper there for half an hour, an hour or two hours, is surely not to be compared with the possible benefits. A. My opinion is, the possible benefits of a friendly handshake with this or that prisoner can easily be accomplished after the men have gone back to the corridor and it would not interfere with the routine discipline of the prison and the other men who were not to be interviewed by Mr. Wier would not be kept waiting.

Controller Scanlan: Won't we treat with all that when we are bringing in our findings; won't we discuss them all together.

Controller O'Connor: I have no doubt something is going to happen; we know the ethics of our business afterwards. Mr. Harris is under oath and he will not take part in the deliberations; lawyers have certain ethics.

Controller Scanlan: He won't take part in connection with the findings? As Controller in charge of the Department he won't take part? A. I predict he won't.

Controller O'Connor: Don't you think, -this is an opinion - but still I am treating you as an expert in your department; don't you think that the good influence that has been exerted at the end of the religious service upon the prisoners, might not the continuity of that be broken by the shuffling and conversation on the way down stairs; where-as if there was anything affecting the mind and heart of any prisoner who might be impelled to take a better course, good might be done if there was no break in the continuity and if discussion was allowed there on the spot.

A. Some good might result from a conversation on the spot, but the good from a heart to heart interview such as members of other religious denominations may have on any Sunday service is perhaps more effective than it would be otherwise; but you must weigh that good in the one scale with the disorder that will result by delaying five or ten minutes keeping prisoners waiting around and out of their corridor after the service.

Controller Hoben; But this rule under discussion is not giving the religious workers an opportunity of going to the corridor and having a heart to heart talk? Controller Harris; They can go as a result of that.

Controller Hoben; Can Mr. Wier go? A. It was distinctly understood in the conference that took place between Rev. Robert Johnston, Mr. Wier and myself.

Mr. Wier; I never understood it so and I have never had an opportunity; twice I have tried and both times I was interfered with and interrupted.

Controller Hoben; That is what I understood, no opportunity has been given in the corridor or upstairs.

Mr. Wier; I am speaking of the opportunities I had.

Controller Harris; So far as I have been informed he has never sought an interview in the corridor with a prisoner.

Mr. Wier; You read the whole of that rule there in regard to this ruling, you say it applies to all religious workers? A. Yes.

Q. Then why is my name the only one mentioned?

A. Because it had come up in reference to you the day before in the conversation with the Rev. Robert Johnston and yourself and Mr. Grant and myself at the prison; you were particularly in mind when Mr. Grant put this in the book, but I stated to Mr. Grant in my office, that he must treat them all alike is the words I used.

Q. There is nothing so recorded in your ruling.

A. There was no one else except the Salvation Army and the Roman Catholic clergyman and they are treated in the same way; the latter does not hold Sunday service, and the Salvation Army does and they are treated in the same way.

Q. Do you say that Rule was agreed upon between you and I and Rev. Robert Johnston? A. Yes.

Q. Where? A. In the room now used for the Sunday services; it was discussed orally.

Q. And I was present? A. You were present.

Q. I was present with you and Mr. Johnston, was I not, when we discussed the room, its disability for the purpose and I pointed out it was too large and you said you would give us anything we liked except a pipe organ and I suggested a partition be drawn from East to West and illustrated where it should be put? A. There was a discussion where the partition should be put; yes.

Q. Now with all due respect to you and the gentleman with you that day, I state positively, I think you are mistaken; I am absolutely certain I didn't concur in and didn't discuss that rule with you; I neither concurred in it nor discussed it. Did I get any copy of that rule or any intimation the rule was going into effect? A. No intimation except from having the discussion on July 27th between Mr. Johnston and yourself and Mr. Grant and myself.

Q. Mr. Johnston is familiar with prison work?

A. I know nothing of his personal experience.

Q. Are you familiar? A. No, not practical as you are, but I have taken the trouble to correspond with different institutions about prison partitions

and the presence of the sexes in the services.

Q. From a theoretical standpoint you are an expert ?

A. I am willing to take the advice of experts.

Q. So am I, A. I should like to put in a letter I have received.

Q. Are you a witness or taking examination; what is your position; you have assumed dual positions that I can scarcely follow you ? A. I am a witness.

Q. Why have you displayed such hostility before this Board since the beginning of this investigation when prior to July last and prior to this investigation you and I have worked harmoniously in prison matters ? A. The explanation is a simple one;

because of the evident desire on your part - this is my opinion - because of the evident desire on your part to discredit Mr. Grant unfairly, I think.

Q. Is it in your capacity of Controller that you have so severely cross-examined the witnesses I have put on the stand ?

Controller O'Connor; The Board asked Controller Harris to examine the witnesses on the Board's side and we didn't know you were going to examine yourself and we thought as controller of the Department he should examine on both sides; so far as examining witnesses on the other side from you, he was asked by the Board to do it and I say this in justice to Controller Harris.

Mr. Wier; Is it not his duty to be absolutely unbiassed ? Controller Harris; I admit I am prejudiced against you. (to Controller O'Connor) because of his attitude towards Mr. Grant, because I think it is unfair.

Mr. Wier; He is seeking re-election at the hands of the electors and I am not.

Plaintiff rests.

Rev. Robert Johnston, sworn.

Examined by Mr. Harris

Q. You were present at the Board of Control meeting on July 21st or thereabouts when Mr. Wier made a complaint about the room where the services were being held ? A. Yes.

Q. And as a result of that the Board asked you, Mr. Wier and myself to go to the prison and see Mr. Grant and see whether the matter could be adjusted ? A. Yes.

Q. According to my recollection we met at the prison on Monday July 27th in the room in question ? A. Yes, I don't remember the date; it was the end of July.

Q. I want you to tell us the sum and substance of what took place at that interview ? A. We first discussed the room where the service was to be held and as the representative of the Evangelical Alliance on that occasion I thought the room upstairs was more suitable than the room Mr. Wier wanted down stairs and seemingly after that; after I had given this opinion, Mr. Wier accepted that ruling.

Q. Was any other subject discussed ? A. Yes. The matter of conversation with the prisoners.

Q. Tell us the substance of that discussion ? A. You discussed the matter of conversation with the prisoners immediately after the service; you introduced that, and you didn't seem to like that, and when you had made your explanation about it I agreed with you that it would be much better if the prisoners were taken back to the corridor before any private conversations took place.

Q. Mr. Wier was present ? A. Mr. Wier was present.

Q. Did we practically decide on such a course ?

A. We decided on that course.

Q. Did Mr. Wier approve of it? A. Seemingly he approved of it.

Q. Did he make any objection? A. He didn't make any objection that I remember.

Q. Now, Mr. Wier dissuaded the curtain at the same time, as it should be fixed up, do you remember him saying East and West? A. North and South. I knew what the curtain was intended for.

Q. I volunteered to have the place fixed up for what they intended it for? A. Yes.

Controller O'Connor: Are you of the same opinion still with respect to the difficulty of removing the prisoners to the corridor immediately after the conclusion of the service. A. Yes, I am of the same opinion. I am a mere amateur; that is only my opinion; I don't give it as an expert opinion.

Q. You heard a question I put a moment ago to a witness; what do you think, in your experience of dealing with mankind, especially upon religious matters, is there what I might call a psychological moment or not, when you find you can have the most influence upon a person with whom you are dealing on spiritual matters? A. Yes.

Q. Is that likely to be at the conclusion of an exhortation; is that a better moment than a moment later when there has been a breach of the continuity of the effort? A. Well, I don't think the impression would pass away while being taken from the room to the corridor; I would not say the impression would pass away in that short time, if any impression was left.

Controller Hoben: I think the services at the prison are much like prayer meetings, are they not?

A. I presume so; I have never been at one of the services.

Q. Would you not think it more effective to have a conversation at the end of the prayer meeting at a church, with those who go there - the young men - who are hard to get there? A. Yes, but I don't consider the services up at the prison exactly the same as the services in a church; we have to remember there is the prison.

Q. But when these prisoners go up to that religious service voluntarily - most of them go voluntarily; they don't have to go - and when you get them up there they feel a little bit out of the atmosphere of prison life? A. Yes.

Q. Would that not be a good time to have a talk on spiritual matters? A. I think the conversation on spiritual matters could take place ~~as well~~ in the corridor, if not better. I agreed with Controller Harris that it might create a laxity of discipline by having a sort of free and easy conversation after the service.

Q. It is not in the sense of a conversation on the street, it is along religious lines? A. I know, but all the prisoners would be there at the time. In fact, I don't think there would be as much privacy as now, in the corridor.

Q. But they are locked up, are they not? A. No.

Q. But they are back in the old environment?

A. I don't see anything in that at all.

Q. I thought you would; but it is evident I am wrong in my judging, because you ought to know a lot more than I about it. I have a feeling that Controller O'Connor touched the matter right on the spot when he spoke as he did. A. I am just giving you my opinion.

NOV 8 - 1914

Q. Did you understand Mr. Wier could have all the freedom to discuss religious matters and other matters with the prisoners in the corridors ?

A. I understood that, in the corridors.

Q. Without having to discuss these matters in the presence of a keeper ? A. Certainly, I thought he would have privacy.

Q. You thought that ? A. Certainly.

Q. You didn't imagine the keeper would have to stand alongside ? A. No, I didn't.

Controller Harris: You saw no objection to a keeper being present when the matter of employment was being discussed ? A. No, I would not say a matter of employment but I think that if Mr. Wier as the spiritual advisor wanted privacy and said he wanted privacy; I think he ought to get it.

Controller O'Connor: You consider that would be necessary for the purpose ? A. Yes.

Controller Hoben: You can quite understand that a prisoner who has not perhaps had all the opportunities he may have deserved, and that he might possibly have to mix spiritual and material matters all together, when he has to find a living when he gets out, and many avenues are closed to him and there is mental stress, and you are getting them mixed together, how are you going to separate them - to lead a better life ? A. I think I have answered that when I say if Mr. Wier asked for privacy he ought to have it; I don't see why there should be any privacy discussing the matter of employment; they are mixed together.

Controller Hoben: A man wants to take on two subjects; does it not seem curious that he must have a keeper if he is discussing employment; and sometimes you can reach a man's better feelings through material things; you might begin a discussion over employment and say if he was prepared to lead a better life he would be better prepared to obtain employment; it would be easier; how can you separate these things in a moment. A. If the man is a wise man; if the man he is dealing with on these spiritual matters is a wise man and he said I want privacy in this matter I am sure he should get it.

Q. If he had orders not to give privacy ? A. I think in that case he would have a grievance.

Q. If the keeper was not a wise man how would you apply it ? A. Make the rule to apply in a broader sense.

Controller O'Connor: What is your opinion as to the advisability of leaving a wholesome discussion to any trusted evangelist as respects the conversations he will carry on with the prisoners. Can you say, as a clergyman, dealing with souls is there any danger to the individual or to the City from that, I say assuming a trusted evangelist. A. I would give a trusted evangelist a very large latitude to discuss anything whatever with a prisoner in private.

Q. Would you not make the remedy if the evangelist abused the trust, that there should be some other evangelist ? A. I should say so.

Controller Harris: The rule about seeing Mr. Wier with respect to employment was made applicable to men whose terms were nearing an end, is that your recollection ? A. I have no recollection of that.

By Mr. Wier:

Q. Have you had any actual experience in connection with prison work from the standpoint of an evangelist ?

A. No, I have had no experience. I have said I never was at a service in the City Prison. I have never conducted a service at the City Prison; I have conducted service at other institutions.

Q. Have you had any experience in connection with this class of people ? A. Well, I have had experience with that class of people but not in institutions; not inside of institutions.

Q. Do you think these people in an institution of that kind can be compared to church work ; would you not have to adjust yourself to a different set of conditions in that environment ? A. Yes, there are different conditions certainly. I have said before I think they are different altogether from church services.

Q. They are not the same as church services ? A. Yes.

Q. Working under harder conditions you would want some leeway or laxity ? A. I didn't say they were harder; they are harder when you have to deal with these men personally but in conducting a service there is no difference. Do you mean dealing with them personally ?

Q. Individually . A. I think it is decidedly harder individually.

Q. You think the corridor is the best place for this work ? A. Yes.

Q. Have you been in that corridor ? A. Yes, the day you were up; I was with you in one of the corridors.

Q. Do you recollect the day we went up, the appointment was made to meet at the prison ? A. That was the day.

Q. We were to meet that day ? A. At the prison.

Q. The arrangement was not made by letter but over the phone ? A. Yes, you asked me if you would be allowed to up and meet with us in conference.

Q. And you said you would advise me when you went and you did so and did you set the hour ? A. Yes.

Q. Was it not set at 2.30 ? A. Yes.

Q. And was the place not at the prison gate ?

A. I don't remember that. I cannot remember a detail like that; we were to meet at the prison.

Q. If I was to say that your telephone conversation was for an appointment at the prison gate at 2.30 would you think I was not telling the truth ?

A. Not for an instant.

Q. That was the appointment ? A. If you say so, I agree to it.

Q. What time did I arrive ? A. I arrived first and then you and Mr. Harris and you were evidently late or I was early.

Q. I was there at 2.20 and at 3.15 I went in thinking you had gone in, and found you there. A. If I didn't keep my appointment to you there, I apologize to you now, I didn't know.

Q. But the game was all over when I arrived ; you say you went ~~there~~ to that interview as the representative of the Alliance ? A. That is what I went for.

Q. You are the President ? A. Yes.

Q. Was there any meeting of the Alliance as a body or of its executive, as an executive, to deal with this matter, or did you go there as Mr. Johnston in virtue of your position. ?

Controller Hoben; I suggested Mr. Johnston go up there from the Board of Control.

Witness; I was there as the representative of the Evangelical Alliance with qualifications ;

NOV 6 - 1914

It was this way; Mr. Wier had some trouble about the place of having his meetings; he called me over the phone telling me about the room and about the trouble and he asked me - I understood he asked me - as the President of the Evangelical Alliance to go with him before the Board of Control. The Board of Control remembers I appeared there. The Board of Control then, I feel, understood that I was the representative of the Evangelical Alliance and they appointed Mr. Harris and myself to look into this matter; as far as I remember Mr. Wier was not appointed; Mr. Wier asked me if he might be allowed to go on that occasion and have a conference with us and I said, certainly. That is why I said I was there as the President of the Evangelical Alliance. Mr. Wier in the first instance called me up in that capacity; I was the executive of the Alliance.

Q. You appeared before the Board of Control on Monday morning the 21st September in connection with this matter? A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell the Board of Control you were representing them there? A. I presume I did. I appeared as the President of the Evangelical Alliance on that occasion.

Q. As representing the Alliance? A. Yes.

Q. Did the Alliance have a meeting of the executive or authorize you to appear? A. I felt I had that power as the president.

Q. Did you as president of the Alliance state you appeared there on your own responsibility? A. Yes, on my own responsibility as president.

Q. You did not state that at the Alliance meeting?

A. No, I didn't say I appeared there as the Rev. Robert Johnston but I appeared on my own responsibility as the president of the Alliance.

Q. You said you appeared there on your own responsibility? A. As president of the alliance. I tried to explain what I meant.

Q. You represent you went on your own responsibility but, I may be the President of the Royal Bank, but I have no right to go to Chezzetcook and make a loan on rabbit skins; still I could carry my title.

Controller O'Connor; Q. Has your action as President of the Alliance ever been repudiated by the Alliance?

A. It has not. The first thing I brought before the meeting when I called the meeting after having been before the Board of Control, was to ask them to sanction it, which they did.

Q. It has been made known to the Evangelical Alliance and it has not repudiated it? A. No.

Q. They never questioned it? A. I don't think they questioned it.

By Mr. Wier; Was anything else done at that meeting.

A. I am not going to say anything about that meeting; it was a privileged occasion and you know that.

Rev. E.E.Daley, sworn; interposed by Mr. Wier.

Mr. Wier; Will you give the Board the benefit of your opinion in regard to the conduct of an evangelist doing prison work such I am attempting at the City Prison in connection with the services and after the services are over, as to discussing with the prisoners? A. I have had more or less experience along that line and my own opinion and judgment is, it would be fatal to dismiss the prisoners; in any meeting I have had anything to do with along that line, in seeking a decision to a better life, I would not permit them to go a foot if I felt they

were impressed; if I saw an individual I felt was impressed with anything I had said I would not permit him to go a foot; I would hold on and endeavour to get him to take the further step. I am firmly convinced that there is a psychological moment and it ought to be conceived. I believe the passage from the service room to the cell might be fatal to the purpose of the meeting. The jostling with the other prisoners, the light remarks made by them, would have a tendency to dissipate the feeling of solemnity and seriousness that might be in the mind of the individual and I would consider it to be a fatal rule that would take prisoners away from the service into the corridor; personally, I would like to say a word to the man or woman just as they sat there in the room; that is the opinion I wanted to give; Mr. Johnston's opinion may be entirely different but that is my judgment and experience in the matter.

Controller Harris: You say you have had some experience? A. Not in prison work. I mean along the line of general evangelistic work.

Q. You have never conducted a service in prison?

A. If I did, it was a long time ago.

Q. You don't know anything of the practice of other prisons as to whether the women and the men attend the same service? A. Not the slightest.

Q. And if the weight of expert opinion is against the men and women attending the same service?

A. I would change if the expert opinion was against me; I don't consider myself an expert. I know this, I have an opinion and experience in dealing with men and women; and men and women in prison are practically the same as on other occasions. Prison life in these days are not to be conducted in the manner, and in such a way, as the services have been conducted up here in Rockhead. I think it would be a benefit to permit the chaplain to mix with the men, if they are the right kind of services. I have not attended a service.

Q. If expert opinion is against men and women attending the same service would you think it wise where they did attend, for the men and women to remain? The opinion of recognized chaplain experience?

A. I would take their judgment before my own. Q. If their opinion is against men and women attending the same service would you bow to their judgment?

A. I think I would.

Q. Would it not be rather improper to have the men and women standing around waiting the handshake from the evangelist? A. It might possibly be. I would not submit to the judgment and experience on the question of talking with a prisoner at the close of the service if I thought he was impressed.

Q. Would you think, if a curtain separated the women from the men it would be better to get the men out first? A. I really think where there was a good feeling between the prison authorities and the chaplain, he could, if he saw a man impressed, he could easily indicate to the authorities that the women might retire while he had an opportunity to talk with the others.

The Board adjourned until Thursday,
November 12th, 1914
at 8pm.

NOV 6 - 1914

PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.

COUNTY OF HALIFAX, S.S.

I, Richard Miller, of Pelly's Island, in the Colony of Newfoundland, at present of Halifax in the Province of Nova Scotia, do solemnly declare;

1. On or about the 21st day of April 1914, I was convicted before Stipendiary Fielding in the City of Halifax, for having stolen goods found in my possession, and sentenced to the City Prison at Rock Head for a period of three months, and I was released from the said prison on the 21st day of July, instant.

2. This is the first occasion on which I was ever convicted for any offence and the first occasion on which I ever was brought before a magistrate on any charge.

3. During the period of my imprisonment I have been in the habit of attending the Sunday services conducted by Mr. H. V. Wier. I have on many occasions heard Mr. Wier inform the prisoners that any of them who wished to speak to him concerning their own private matters should remain in their seats and he would talk to them after the service was over, and I have noticed on many occasions that several of the prisoners did remain behind and I have myself on several occasions remain in my seat and had private talks with Mr. Wier. From my observation this was a general custom.

4. On Sunday, July 19th, instant, I wished to speak to Mr. Wier and I remained behind with the expectation that I should be allowed as usual to have a few words with him. I was very anxious to make some arrangement with respect to employment as soon as I should get out of prison and Mr. Wier had been interesting himself in my behalf. Keeper Nickerson when he noticed me remaining behind ordered me to come on, which I did, when passing through the hall on the way to the corridor, I saw Mr. George Grant, the head keeper, and I ask him if I could not speak to Mr. Wier and he said, "You cant see Mr. Wier". I then said I was expecting a pair of shoes to be sent up by Mr. Wier, and Mr. Grant said "If boots are sent up by Mr. Wier you will not receive them". I was then put into the corridor with the other prisoners.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true, and knowing it to be of the same force and effect as if made under oath by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act.

Declared to at the City of)		
Halifax, in the county of)		
Halifax, in the province of)	(Sgd)	His
Nova Scotia, this 24th day)		
of July, A.D.1914, the same)	Richard	X Miller
having been first read over and)		
explained to him.)		mark.

Before me

(Sgd) Walter H. Covert

a Notary Public for the Province
of Nova Scotia.

Board of Control Chambers,

City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 6th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present Controllers O'Connor, Hoben, Harris and Scanlan.

CHAIRMAN.

Controller O'Connor is appointed to the chair.

WATER BILL, 8 LOCKMAN STREET.

Read letter Mrs. Rebecca Cohn re water bill No. 8 Lockman Street. (See minutes October 21st, 1914, page 412, and October 26th, 1914, page 422).

Mrs. Cohn appears before the Board, and submits a receipt for repairs to plumbing in the building.

Referred to the City Engineer for report.

LOAN FOR VARIOUS PURPOSES - S. J. HARIVEL.

Read letter S. J. Harivel asking information as to proposed loan of \$3,600.00 for various purposes.

Moved by Controller Scanlan, seconded by Controller Hoben that the letter be filed. Motion passed.

OXFORD STREET SEWER PLAN - ROBERT DAW.

Read report City Engineer re plan of Oxford Street sewer in reply to letter from Robert Daw.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Scanlan that the report be adopted. Motion passed.

INVESTIGATION BARRINGTON STREET FIRE.

Read request from the Council of the Board of Trade for an investigation into the fire on Barrington Sackville and Argyle Streets, October 27th, 1914. In connection with this request, the Board is addressed by F. J. Cragg, E. A. Saunders, and W. S. Davidson, representing the Board of Trade.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Scanlan that the request be complied with, and that the Board meet on Wednesday evening, the 11th instant, for the purpose of holding such investigation, that

City Engineer

November 6th, 1914.

the Chief of the Fire Department, the Chief of Police, and the Foreman of the Water Department, together with any witnesses that they may have, be notified to attend, and that Robert Eccles be engaged as stenographer upon the same terms at which he was employed in connection with the City Prison investigation. Motion passed.

OAKLAND ROAD BOAT LANDING.

Read report Controller O'Connor in connection with lumber and spikes missing from construction work at Oakland Road boat landing, covering reports from various City officials in response to resolution asking for details. Deferred.

WAR - INSURANCE OF MEN ON ACTIVE MILITARY SERVICE.

Read offer Metropolitan Life Insurance Company to insure the lives of men sent to the front from Halifax on active military service. Deferred.

SCHOOL, - PROTESTANT ORPHANS' HOME.

Read letter Mrs. Maria Bauer, complaining of conditions in regard to deficiencies in heating, etc. in the school at the Protestant Orphans' Home. Filed.

SUPERANNUATION POLICEMAN JOHN W. GOLDEN.

Read report Trustees of the Police Superannuation Fund that Policeman John W. Golden, upon resignation, is entitled to a yearly superannuation allowance of \$535.70 from the Fund. Approved, and ordered to be sent to the City Council for confirmation.

BLASTING AT OCEAN TERMINALS.

Read letter ~~John W.~~ ^{Samuel M.} Brookfield, covering one of the stones from a blast, November 4th, 1914, which fell on Young Avenue in front of his son's house, and complaining of alarm in the neighborhood from this condition.

At suggestion of Controller Hoben, Controller O'Connor is requested to interview the contractors - The Cook Construction Company & Wheaton Bros., and

*P. J. Brookfield
of Oakland
Evening*

blc

blc

City Council

November 6th, 1914.

Cont O'Connor

exercise such persuasion as may be able to remedy the prevailing situation. Controller O'Connor agrees.

ACCOUNTS FOR GRANITE FOR SIDEWALKS AND SEWERS.

*Engineer's
duty work:*

Read progress certificates from Assistant City Engineer recommending payment to Isaac Yeadon for granite supplied to the City for sewers, \$57.00, and for sidewalks, \$1198.50.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Harris that the certificates be honored. Motion passed.

COAL AND COKE ORDINANCE.

City Council

Controller Harris submits amendments to Ordinance relating to the weighing of coal and coke as recently proposed. Approved, and ordered to be forwarded to the City Council.

The Board adjourned.

L. J. Donovan
CITY CLERK.

J. M. Gil

CHAIRMAN.

Board of Control Chambers,
City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 9th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Harris, Hoben, Scanlan and O'Connor.

WATER DEPARTMENT FUNDS.

Read letter Drummond, McCall & Co., Ltd., Montreal, asking when they may expect payment of an account due to them by the City for water pipe, etc., totalling at the present date \$12,261.08.

Controller O'Connor suggested that the water accounts be produced at the next meeting of the Board, and that the City Engineer, the Assistant City Engineer and the Clerk of Works be notified to attend. Approved.

Engineer ✓
Asst-Engineer ✓
Clerk of Works ✓

WAR - FERRY CHARGES TO SOLDIERS.

Read complaint by Lance Corporal B. S. Davidson, R. C. E., of over charging by ferrymen running between the Market Wharf in Halifax and Ives' Point, McNab's Island.

Davidson ✓

The Clerk is instructed to notify Lance Corporal Davidson that the regulation of ferries is not within the jurisdiction of the City of Halifax.

TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL ACCOUNTS.

The City Clerk submits correspondence between the Management of the Tuberculosis Hospital and himself regarding the Hospital accounts for the maintenance of patients chargeable to the City of Halifax.

J. F. Fraser ✓

At suggestion of Controller Hoben, the Secretary is instructed to notify the President of the Hospital Board, J. F. Fraser, that the City is willing to contribute to the Hospital at the rate of \$5.00 per week

November 9th, 1914.

per patient for each patient properly there who has a legal settlement in the City, and to direct their attention to Chapter 74 of the Acts of 1914, section 27.

GOOD ROADS CONGRESS, CHICAGO.

Read circular letter inviting the City to send representatives to attend a Good Roads Congress at the City of Chicago, December 14th to 18th, 1914.
Filed.

POLICEMAN.

The Chief of Police submits applications for the position of policeman from Hugh Scott, Charles E. McQuillan, Patrick R. Dixon, John F. Rogers, and George H. Rogers.

Scott and Dixon appear before the Board.

The matter is deferred until Wednesday's meeting

CHIMNEY SWEEPING.

Controllers Harris and Hoben submit a draft Ordinance amending Ordinance No. 23, entitled "Chimney Sweeps", as follows:-

The schedule to Ordinance No. 23, "Chimney Sweeps", is repealed and the following substituted therefor:-

SCHEDULE.

Fees to be taken by chimney sweeps.

- For sweeping and cleaning each flue not exceeding one storey..... 50¢
- For each flue of greater height than one storey- 50¢, and for each additional storey.....25¢
- For sweeping and cleaning each range or stove and pipe..... 25¢

Approved.

C. A. PRESCOTT LAND, JUBILEE ROAD.

At request of Controller Hoben the Secretary is instructed to write to the City Engineer for a report in respect to the land of C. A. Prescott, Jubilee Road.

B/C

Council

Engineer

November 9th, 1914.

WELLINGTON STREET DRAINAGE.

Controller Harris requests the City Engineer to report on the drainage of Wellington Street.

Engineer

DUPLICATE TAX BILLS.

Controller O'Connor calls attention to a complaint recently made by Controller Harris in respect to receipts for taxes and duplicate tax bills.

Controller Harris states that the City Collector is not using the duplicate attached to the original tax bill when receipting the same for the tax payer, but is still using the old form of receipt from a stub-book.

The City Collector informs the Board that the law requires him to continue the old practice.

S. J. Harivel asks permission to address the Board. Permission is granted, and Mr. Harivel is heard.

Referred to the City Solicitor to appear before the Board at its next meeting.

The City Collector is instructed to report as to conditions either for or against complying with request of citizens and also as to guarding against possible dishonesty on the part of officials under the duplicate bill system.

The Board adjourned.

L. J. Moran

CITY CLERK.

J. B. L.

CHAIRMAN.

*Solicitor
Collector*

November 11th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor, and Controll-ers Harris, O'Connor, Scanlan and Hoben.

ROBIE STREET SIDEWALK.

William A. Gorman appeared before the Board, stating that when he was obtaining signatures to a petition for the construction of a concrete sidewalk on the west side of Robie Street from Cunard Street to North Street, he was told by the City Engineer the cost to the property owners would be \$1.15 per foot, and that now since the bills have been rendered it is found that the actual cost is \$1.50 per foot.

The City Engineer states he has no recollection of making such a statement to Mr. Gorman, and that when asked a couple of years ago the estimate he gave was \$1.15 per foot, - that was the average cost of sidewalks at that time. Since then, in some cases, the cost has been nearly double that amount.

Mr. Gorman is informed that the Board has no power to reduce the bills, the law requiring that abutting property owners shall pay one-half the actual cost.

LARCH STREET - GEORGE A. REDMOND.

George A. Redmond appears before the Board, submitting an account from Harris, Henry, Rogers & Harris, \$10.00 for drawing a deed from the wife of Roy C. Lee to himself, stating that he should not be required to pay the claim. Mr. Redmond stated that he had purchased a piece of property from the City on Larch Street and received a deed from the City, which he afterwards discovered was not complete in that Mrs. Lee had not signed her release of dower, and that he had to go to a solicitor to have it rectified. Referred to the City Solicitor for report.

November 11th, 1914.

POLICEMAN.

Charles E. McQuillan, an applicant for the position of policeman, appears before the Board and states that he has not yet received his birth certificate from Prince Edward Island.

Deferred until Monday's meeting.

WATER BILL CHRONICLE BUILDING.

Read letter Chronicle Publishing Co. complaining of excessive charges for water (See minutes Board of Control, May 8th, 1913). Referred to the City Engineer for report.

WATER SPOUT 13 BLOWER STREET.

Read complaint Mrs. C. F. Doyle, 13 Blower Street, of a water spout overhanging her property from the property of George A. Perrier. Referred to the Plumbing Inspector for report.

KINGS PLACE WATER EXTENSION.

Read petition for water extension, Kings Place, past property at the corner of St. Alban's Street. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

SHOOTING GALLERY LICENSE FEE.

Louis Keschen appeared before the Board asking for a reduction in the amount of license fee for his shooting gallery on Duke Street, and to be relieved of payment of any license for the civic year 1913-14.

Mr. Keschen is instructed that he must pay the fees from May 1st, 1914 as fixed by the City Council.

MOVING BUILDINGS OCEAN TERMINALS.

Read report Assistant City Engineer, favoring a permit for the removal of house, 14 Plover Street, to a new location on the north side of South Street between Henry Street and Seymour Street. Approved.

COMMUTATION OF COMMON LOT.

Read application Mrs. Robert O'Mullin, enclosing cheque for \$48.75 for 25 years' rental, for permission

Blc

Engineer

Plumbing Inspector

Engineer

Asst City Clerk

Engineer

November 11th, 1914.

to commute a common lot, No. 144 Spring Garden Road.

Referred to the City Engineer and the City Solicitor for report.

Engineer ✓
Solicitor ✓

WATER EXTENSION HENRY STREET.

Read petition for water extension, Henry Street, between Cedar Street and Jubilee Road. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

Engineer ✓

MOVING BUILDINGS OCEAN TERMINALS.

Read report Assistant City Engineer recommending permission for the moving of a building from 8 Plover Street to 57 Atlantic Street. Approved.

Engineer ✓

WATER BILL 575 ROBIE STREET.

Read report City Engineer recommending a reduction in water bill, 575 Robie Street, G. H. Finlay, from 6700 gallons to 3500 gallons. Approved.

Council

WAR - LIFE INSURANCE FOR MEN ON MILITARY SERVICE.

The offer of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. to insure the lives of men going to the front on active military duty is again read, and ordered to be filed.

OAKLAND ROAD BOAT LANDING.

Controller O'Connor's report re lumber and spikes intended for boat landing at the foot of Oakland Road wrongfully removed, submitted at meeting November 6th, is taken up and read. The report is adopted, Controllers Hoben and Harris dissenting.

Council ✓
Joseph Boutlier

The Secretary is instructed to send to Joseph Boutlier an extract from the report so far as the same relates to him.

CIVIC PURCHASING AGENT.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Harris that the matter of a civic purchasing agent referred to in Controller O'Connor's report be referred to His Worship the Mayor, Controller Hoben, the City Auditor, the City Engineer and the Clerk of Works for report as to the practical details of the

Mayor ✓
Hoben ✓
Auditor ✓
Engineer ✓
Clerk of Works ✓

November 11th, 1914.

system proposed, so far as relates to the Works Department. Motion passed.

TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL ACCOUNT.

Read letter W. A. Affleck covering amended bill, \$529.28, for 125 6/7 weeks' board of patients at the Tuberculosis Hospital at \$5.00 per week. Deferred.

TENDERS FOR FODDER.

The Clerk of Works is instructed to ask all local dealers in the City for prices for fodder for the various departments of the City for a period of three months on the same specifications and conditions as obtained last year.

SUPPLIES FOR CITY PRISON AND CITY HOME.

Controller Harris suggested that tenders be advertised for grocery and other supplies for the City Home and City Prison.

Controller Scanlan objected to the supplies for these two institutions being purchased in the same contracts, as, in his opinion, such a system would operate to the disadvantage of the City Home.

Controller Scanlan is requested to report at next meeting on tenders already let for the City Home for the next three months.

WATER BILL, 31 ISLESVILLE STREET.

Controller Scanlan submits water bill, 31 Islesville Street, Mrs. Annie Squires, claimed to be excessive. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

WATER EXTENSION BILBY STREET.

Controller Scanlan stated that a couple of weeks ago Mrs. Squires had applied for water extension to No. 21 Bilby Street, and that the service has not yet been given. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

CHARLES STREET WATER AND SEWER.

Controller Harris, on behalf of Alderman Hines, stated that Archibald McFartridge complained that water

B/c

Clerk of Works ✓

Cont-Scanlan ✓

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

and sewer services ordered for Charles Street have not yet been installed.

Controller Hoben stated that the work was ordered to be done in its turn, and will be overtaken in that way.

FUNDS FOR WATER DEPARTMENT.

Controller Hoben submits (see minutes Board of Control, November 9th, p. 519) statement of Water Department accounts to date, as follows:-

Construction.

1914			
Nov. 6.	Debit balance		\$10,729.16
10	Add pay list of this date		1,440.38
	If work be closed down now, add say additional		600.00
			<u>\$12,769.54</u>

Bills unpaid.

Pipe per statement	12,261.08	
Deduct damaged pipe	400.00	
	<u>11,861.08</u>	
Robinson Bros. cartage	600.00	12,461.08
Money required to balance account		25,230.62

Maintenance.

1914			
Nov. 6	By balance on hand		40,476.85
1915			
Jan 1.	Add 1/3 unearned salaries (8725 charged)		<u>2,908.33</u>
			\$43,385.18

Loss.

1914			
Nov. 10	Pay list of this date	649.53	
1915			
Jan 1	To provide four paysto to this date, say	3200.00	
	Material to this date, say	2500.00	
	Interest 6 months	<u>3008.56</u>	36,358.12
	Probable balance available		<u>\$8,027.06</u>

Assets: authority to borrow \$5000.00
Collections Nov. & Dec.

Water Extensions Proposed for this Season

The City Engineer is instructed to report as to the estimated cost of water extensions proposed to be done this season, and to recommend the order in which the same should be done, so as not to exceed the funds available.

Engineer

November 11th, 1914.

ACCOUNT DRUMMOND, McCALL & CO.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Harris that the account of Drummond, McCall & Co., Ltd., Montreal, \$12,261.08, for water pipe, etc., be paid.
Motion passed.

The Board adjourned.

L. J. W. W. W.

CITY CLERK.

J. M. B.

MAYOR.

Check 7 works.

City Hall, November 11th, 1914.

The following Resolution having been passed by the Council of the Board of Trade on Tuesday November 3rd, 1914, the Board of Control decided to hold an investigation into the matter of the recent fire on Barrington, Sackville and Argyle Streets, and met at 8pm this day for the purpose of holding said investigation :-

"The attention of the Executive of the Board having been called to certain discrepancies in connection with the recent fire on Barrington Street this Board wishes to call the attention of the Board of Control to the necessity of investigating this fire".

The Board of Trade Council also passed the following resolution:-

"Resolved, that a Committee be named by the President to press this matter before the Board of Control".

The Committee decided that the following points should be investigated :-

1. Who discovered the fire, and at what time ?
2. At what time was the alarm struck ?
3. How long before the Fire Department arrived on the scene ?
4. What condition did they find the fire in when they arrived ?
5. How long before concentration of water took place, and what are the regulations regarding concentration ?
6. What was the origin of the fire if known, probable or conjecture ?

The Investigation proceeded as follows :-

NOV 11 1914

Investigation into fire, Barrington, Sackville
and Argyle Streets.

City Hall, Halifax, N.S.

November 11th, 1914, 8pm.

The Board of Control met at 8pm to hold an investigation into the recent fire on Barrington, Sackville and Argyle Streets; there were present; The Mayor, Controllers O'Connor, Scanlan, Harris and Hoben. There were also present the President and Secretary of the Board of Trade, and representatives of the different Fire Insurance Companies.

The Mayor having explained the object of the meeting,

Sergeant Meehan was called and examined.

On the morning in question I was on duty between 4 and 5 o'clock. The first I noticed of the fire I heard this woman scream; that would be about 10 minutes to 5, or 7 minutes to 5, as near as I could judge. The second time I heard the scream I mentioned it to Policeman Phalen, who I was with. I was standing on Hollis Street by Mc Manus', the tailors. We came to the corner of Sackville, I just had pulled out my watch and it was 7 minutes to 5. Of course, I could see right away there was a fire or some trouble. I told Policeman Phalen to go up and see what he could do for the woman and I pulled the box attached to the Prince George Hotel; I say that was between 7 and 5 minutes to 5. When I came to the middle of Sackville and Hollis Streets I could see the blaze. I knew where it was. Phalen was on duty at that point, it would be his beat, but the beat covers from Sackville to Fawson Street at that hour of the morning. I had been on duty all night. After 3 o'clock the beats are doubled up; they have two beats instead of one. That district would ordinarily be covered by two men; after 6 o'clock there are no men on the streets and the alarm after that would have to be rung in by a citizen.

I met Phalen at 20 after 4 o'clock along by the Halifax Hotel; we always feel more call to go on Water Street; I came along Hollis to Sackville; we came around Brister's and Jones' wharf; we were both together. When we came up Salter Street I suppose it would be 4.30 or 4.35 but I didn't see any reflection in the sky at 20 to 5. In fact, I was standing at the corner of Sackville and Hollis in the middle of the Street at a quarter to 5 and there were no signs of a reflection then. The last time I passed the site of the fire was after 3.00, I was last on Barrington Street. I passed this place after 3 o'clock and saw no signs of a fire. Neither was there any smell or smoke.

The Mayor: At a quarter to 5 you saw no sign? A. I was standing right opposite where the blaze broke out and there were no signs of fire then.

Q. When was the last time you were close enough to this building to see it; what was the last hour you passed the property? A. When I noticed the fire first it was visible when I rang the alarm at the corner of Hollis and Sackville between 10 and 7 minutes to 5. I had been standing in the same position some time before that; that was at a $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5. At 7 to 5 it was through the roof, back in the centre of the building.

Q. You say in 8 minutes circumstances took place

NOV 11 1914

that developed a fire that was through the roof ?

A. I could see a blaze at 7 minutes to 5 when I rang the alarm; that was the first I noticed. There might have been a fire burning before that, but I was there 10 or 15 minutes before that and I didn't notice any fire.

Q. One would think you would see a reflection through a window ? A. Well, this fire across the way at Tuttle's; we came from the station 15 minutes before that and there was nothing visible; I walked from the door and got my coat and when I came out the whole place was in a mass of flames and there was nothing visible before that. I rang in the first and second alarm. I sent officer Morrison, through the Chief's instructions to ring in the 3rd alarm.

By Controller O'Connor; You said you heard a woman scream; you didn't say where she was. A. On the building where the fire was, I discovered later; there were two of them.

Q. How long before you took action did you hear the scream ? A. I heard it the second time. Right after; one after the other; within a couple of seconds. I took action immediately; both these women were standing on the cill of the building.

Q. You ran up the hill ? A. No, I rang the box.

Q. You didn't see the woman at all ? A. Yes, I was up after and helped.

Q. You rang the alarm and then went up the hill ?

A. Yes.

Q. How long after you rang the alarm did you get up ?

A. I had to wait for the first round, it might be 5 minutes. The women was standing up on the cill; both of them, on the Ross Restaurant, Reardon's building. They were on the cill, hanging over the street, on the second floor on Barrington Street. That was two stories up; I sent Phalen up in the meantime.

By Controller Hoben; Q. What time do you think it was ? A. Between 10 and 7 minutes to 5 when I first heard it. I called the policeman's attention to it and he thought it was a dog and then we heard it again and started to hunt for it and on coming to the corner of Sackville and Hollis I noticed a fire, and 36 being the nearest box I sent the policeman up and I pulled that box.

By Controller O'Connor; Q. When you got up the hill what was the condition you saw upstairs - the women standing on the cill; I am asking you now, how far had the fire progressed ? A. It was all in a blaze in the centre of the building; the back of the Ross restaurant and in the rear of Reardon's building on Argyle Street between that and Mac Donald's; it had not reached Mac Donald's up to that time; it had not reached there.

Q. You are satisfied from the flames you saw there was no fire communicating with Mac Donald's ?

A. Not when I arrived there.

Q. Was Cahill's on fire then ? A. No.

Q. Brown's was not on fire ? A. No.

Q. Nor the building north of that ? A. No.

Q. It was confined to the Maze Restaurant and Reardons.

A. That is as near as I could judge. I could see whatever flames there was, was in the rear of Ross'; from the back of Ross', between that and over the Reardon building.

Q. You cannot say if Reardon's was on fire ? A. I think it is all Reardon's building.

Q. Was Reardon's brick building on fire ? A. No, I could not say it was.

Q. Your judgment was, it was in the Maze ? A. In the heart of these four buildings, but in the rear of the Maze.

Q. You don't know whether it was in the Maze building; do you know if it was confined to that building alone? A. Oh, No; I could not say that.

Q. How near could you get to the fire? A. I was near enough when I arrived; I helped the firemen, to put the ladder up.

Q. You think the only place was the Maze? A. That was all the fire that was visible.

The Mayor: Was the front of the Maze on fire?

A. Not when I arrived; I would judge the fire had got across the floor, probably in the neighbourhood of ten feet, but it had cut off the back stair way coming down from Ross' restaurant; that was what forced the two girls to the window.

Q. Was this before the firemen arrived? A. The firemen were on the scene then.

By Controller Scanlan: Q. You say after you pulled the box you went to the scene of the fire? A. Yes.

Q. And it took you five minutes after pulling the box to reach the fire; what apparatus was there?

A. The ladder cart was there, but I had to wait for the first round to ring in. I waited for four rounds.

Q. The second didn't come from box 36? A. I pulled it. I pulled two alarms from Box 36.

~~By Controller Scanlan:~~ Q. You are making a mistake because the first alarm came in four rounds Box 36; then the bells rang off; then a general alarm; there was an interval from 3 to 5 minutes; it was 5 to 5 by my watch when the first taps of the bells rang and it was 5 o'clock or a minute after when the second came in and that came from Box 38, Mahon's corner; if you pulled the second at 36 it never came in. A. It was not my fault if it didn't, I pulled it. I closed the door and reopened the door and pulled the hook again the second time because I saw the fire was bad and called for a second alarm right away, and I pulled the hook and if it didn't ring it was not because the hook was not pulled. In reference to that question, Policeman Mac Adam came up after that I had pulled the first round, and I sent him up because I was going to pull another alarm, and he went up to the fire with Phalen; he came from the North along Hollis Street; he might have pulled 38; through the Chief's instructions I sent Morrison to pull 38.

Q. How long was it from the first alarm pulled by yourself until the fire apparatus came? A. While I was waiting for the first box alarm to finish, Powell had passed me going up Sackville with the apparatus from Bedford Row.

Q. It could not be four minutes? A. I would not say Powell was three minutes passing me.

Q. When you got up that was the only apparatus there?

A. The Grafton Street Ladder cart was there.

Controller Hoben: I want to know if you know anything of the arrival of the other apparatus? A. I judge the apparatus responded in good time.

Police Officer Phalen; examined.

The Mayor: You have heard what Sergeant Meehan has said; is there anything you wish to correct him in; has he given a correct statement? A. Yes, as far as I know.

Q. Tell us what time this was, and where you were when you noticed the fire; tell us in your own words about it. A. We heard the scream first and then we heard it a second time. It was as near as I could say about 10 or 7 minutes to 5.

I was standing at the door of Mac Manus' the tailor. We went away over to the corner a few steps and

we looked up and saw the brilliancy of fire and the sergeant pulled the alarm and sent me up to see what I could do for the women screaming, and I went right up and saw the back of the Maze cafe there was on fire, and two women on the cill of the window. After a short time the ladders came there and got the women safely down. The place was all burning at the back of the cafe then. It was coming through the roof. We could not see if the groundfloor was burning. I only saw the back of the cafe burning; we could not see down stairs; it was burning up on the roof. I was standing on the street and I could look into Reardon's shop where I was standing and I could not see any flame down stairs; I saw all burning from the top.

The Mayor; How long after you got up there and saw the blaze, and the officer rang the alarm; how long before any apparatus was there? A. I could not exactly say; a few minutes; it might be 2, 3, or 4; I could not say.

Controller Hober; Q. Did the time seem long before the truck came? A. It didn't seem long; I could not say how long.

Q. These ladies were standing on the cill all that time? A. When I went there they were not out; they were inside and got out afterwards on the outside; we told them to stay there; we thought they were going to jump.

Controller Harris; What time did you last pass that point on your beat? A. I passed the corner of Argyle, it was back of the fire, as near as I can guess, 3.30.

Q. Did you pass the corner of Barrington and Sackville that night? A. Yes, before 3.30. At 3.30 I saw no signs of the fire; I had a double beat that night.

Controller O'Connor; You cannot tell us what time elapsed between the time you reached the fire and the arrival of the apparatus? A. I don't know.

Q. Can you tell us what you did yourself from the time you came there until the apparatus came?

A. I was standing on the street in front of the girls.

Q. Were you talking to them all the time? A. No.

Q. How much of the time were you talking? A. I would reckon something about two minutes.

Q. And how long were you quiet and not talking?

A. When they got out on the cills they were not screaming very much.

Q. Were they inside while you were talking to them?

A. They were inside when I reached there.

Q. How long were they on the cill; a longer time than inside, or less time? A. I don't think so.

Q. Were they inside longer than they were outside or were they outside longer than they were inside?

A. I think they were outside less time; and the apparatus came there.

Police Officer Mc Adam, examined.

The Mayor; Tell us what you know about this fire.

A. It was about 10 to 5 when I first heard the call; what called my attention to it first was I heard a ladies voice, before I saw the flame. I was coming up Prince to Hollis, from Water Street. That was my beat that morning.

Q. How long before that had you been in the immediate vicinity? A. 4.30, and I saw ~~no~~ signs of the fire. I was on the corner of Sackville and Barrington when I went down at Mc Donald's corner at 4.30

NOV 11 1914

and I saw no signs of the fire, no smell or smoke or any sign of fire at all. Sackville Street divided my beat from Phalen's that morning. I was there while the ladies were there. I came across Hollis and Sergeant Meehan rang in the alarm and he asked me to do what I could for the ladies who were hollering at the time and I ran upstairs into the restaurant to see if I could get up but the steps were all burning and on fire. I opened the door to go upstairs; I could go up to the restaurant but no further. When I came back to the street the ladders were there. It was all in the back; I tried to get to the second; it was in the third; the top of the stairs were burning and I could not go up; the steps on the back. When I went up from Barrington it was on the back from Argyle; I went up from Barrington and went right round; it was on the South side.

Q. How long after you had arrived there and heard the screams;—did you arrive before Phalen? A. He was there when I got there.

Q. How long after you arrived there? Do you know the exact time you arrived there? A. About 10 to 5, I looked at the time when I first heard the scream. I would be there about five minutes. There was no apparatus when I arrived; it would be somewhere about two or three minutes after I arrived, the ladder had arrived there. I remained there until something after 8 in the morning. I could not tell how long it was before the engine came. I don't know the engine that arrived first; it came and I didn't notice it.

Q. Did you go in the cafe? A. Yes, right across the cafe.

Q. Do you know whether the steps are north or south?

A. Up towards Argyle; I opened the door and saw the steps; they were the only ones I saw. I went right through and turned to the left next to the wall.

Q. Did you go through the cafe to the north side?

A. I came north after I went upstairs; there was a couple of screens put over a rod.

Q. Were you the first man in that building after the fire occurred? A. I don't know; the doors were opened; I saw no more than a man came behind me and he came out with me. The doors were open; there was a man and lady standing on the sidewalk, who were on the sidewalk before I came there; I don't know who they were; I heard their names but I don't remember. The fire was in the back; there was no fire in the restaurant; I think the man was in his shirt sleeves and the lady in night clothes as if they had just come out of the bedroom or something. When I went up the steps they were on the sidewalk.

Q. When you arrived there? A. Yes, on the sidewalk next to the building; they had just come out I understood. I went up to see if I could get to the ladies screaming in the building.

Q. How do you say you understood they had just come out of the building? A. I heard some one or some people standing around; I asked if all were out and they said except those two ladies on the sill. They were middle aged.

Q. So far as you know you were the first to go in? A. Yes, I didn't see anyone and no one afterwards.

Q. Can you tell us in your own opinion how long the fire had been burning when you saw the conditions.

A. No, I could not; I could not tell you exactly how long it was burning; I would say five minutes; I could not say as to ten minutes; it is the first fire I have seen in a building like that.

Q. Do you think it could develop that much in 15 minutes? A. I could not say; I am not used to these fires. I didn't smell kerosene; nothing more than

NOV 11 1914

varnish and paint; I didn't notice any suspicious circumstances.

Q. Were these people standing in front of the Maze door? A. In front of the Maze door.

Q. And they looked to you as if they had just come out of that door? A. I don't know as I would recognize them because I hadn't seen them before to my knowledge; the man had not a hat on.

Police Officer Perry, examined.

The Mayor: Tell us what you know in regard to this fire? A. I was on Albemarle Street and I saw a flame and rushed down to the fire about 10 to 5. I was on Albemarle Street to the north of the beat and the sky attracted my attention and I came down to the building. I found there was a blaze back of the Maze Cafe. Standing against the Boston restaurant I could see the blaze in the Maze Cafe, back of the Maze the fire seemed to be coming right up.

Q. How long had you been at this point where you noticed the blaze previous to that? A. I was past there 25 minutes past 4; I came slowly around; I noticed nothing unusual then. The apparatus was there when I got there; the ladder was in front of the Maze.

Q. Had the alarm rung in? A. Yes on my way up there, I saw the reflection when I heard the alarm. I was not looking that way; when I heard the bell I saw the reflection. My beat goes right round the Herald building to Jacob Street; we have two beats at night. The Herald building was the nearest point on my beat and I passed there about 25 or 20 past 4 and there was nothing unusual then; no smoke. I went right round North to Jacob and came back along Albemarle Street then.

Police Officer Adams, examined.

The Mayor: What do you know about this matter?

A. On the morning of the fire I was coming down Jacob Street and I saw the reflection of the fire about 10 to 5 and I ran over along Argyle Street; I was just abreast the Empire Theatre, and I ran along Argyle Street and when I got near up to the Parade the alarm rang and I got over to the fire and then the people were all out; when I got there the motor engine was there.

Q. You saw the blaze before you heard the alarm? A. I saw the reflection.

Q. What was your beat? A. Upper Water Street to Brunswick Street; the Southern limit is Jacob Street; I was just abreast the Empire Theatre when I saw the blaze; it was not the standing point, I was making around my beat. My last standing point was at 4 o'clock at the corner of Proctor and Water. I noticed nothing from there then.

Q. How long previous to 10 to 5; how long before that had you been in that vicinity right at the end of Argyle Street? A. At 20 to 5 I left Water and Cornwallis; I went up Cornwallis and down Brunswick and down Jacob and judging my time I consider it took me 10 minutes to walk there; I saw the reflection before the alarm sounded.

NOV 11 1914

By Controller Harris: When you got to the scene of the fire did you see Perry? A. Yes.

Q. Did you see these two people standing in front of the Maze? A. I saw some women and the boys, Mr. Ross.

Q. Was he in his shirt sleeves? A. No, I think he had on a rain coat, a sort of top coat. I don't know if he had a hat. I saw a couple of women there; I don't think one was in a night dress. No one told me how the fire started.

Q. Did you say you went from Jacob to the Parade before the alarm struck? A. It took me four to five minutes, I ran.

Q. From Jacob to the Parade it took you four to five minutes? A. Yes.

Q. When did you hear the alarm? A. About 5 to 5.

Q. Where were you? A. Just abreast the Parade.

Q. And the time you got there the chemical was there?

A. When I got around the corner of where the fire was the chemical just arrived. The motor car arrived.

Q. You say the motor car came during the time you were coming from the Parade to the burning building?

A. Yes.

Q. You don't mean to say that motor could come from West Street Engine House while you went from the Parade to the fire? A. When I got down it was coming along Barrington Street; it was near there.

Q. Did it occur to you to stop at the Police Station to ring in an alarm at Box 4? A. No.

Q. Did it occur to you to ring in an alarm at any time? A. No, I thought there would be somebody there before I got there.

Q. You say you ~~saw the alarm~~ heard the alarm after you saw the reflection; it may be there was an alarm you didn't hear before that? A. There might have been.

Q. What time elapsed between seeing the reflection and hearing the alarm? A. About five minutes.

Controller O'Connor: And during that five minutes you were travelling from Jacob Street to the City Hall and a portion of the time you were on the run?

A. Yes.

Q. And that consumed a whole five minutes did it?

A. Yes.

Q. When you saw the reflection you started off at once for the fire? A. I did.

Q. How long do you think you have been sitting on the stand there? A. About five minutes.

Q. How long do you think it is since I asked you that question? A. A second.

The Mayor: Perhaps it would not be over a minute from the time you saw the reflection and the time you heard the alarm? A. It might be.

Police Officer Morrison, examined.

The Mayor: Tell us all you know about this fire.

A. On the morning in question I was on duty in the Police Station when the first alarm went in; I was on office duty; I went out and saw where the fire was, put on my rubber boots and coat and went over and by that time the second alarm had finished ringing.

Q. The first time you heard the alarm what time do you say that was? A. 7 to 5; I didn't look at my watch; Policeman Mc Isaac was with me. After the first alarm at 7 to 5 I left the station and I saw where the fire was; I could see it from the station; I could see the flames. I came back and put on rubber boots and coat; I was at the corner and I came back and got my rubber boots and coat and there was a second alarm just starting when I was leaving the station.

NOV 11 1914

That would be about 5 or 4 minutes to 5. It was from the same box I understood it was. I went out and met Chief Broderick and Sergeant Meehan standing near Reardon's corner. I heard Box 38 alarm; I came right back, that would be 2 or 3 minutes after 5. I did not stay long there but the motor engine was there. That would be before 5 and I came back to the ~~office~~ box and rang the alarm over again. I was on office duty and had to return to the City Hall. After I rang the alarm I went back to the fire. When the second alarm was coming in the motor car was passing the station, as I got to the door I heard it as I was coming out; she was just about here (City Hall).

Police Officer Mc Adam, re-called.

Controller Hoben; You said when you got there you saw a woman and a man on the sidewalk that had come out of the building; were you talking with them, at the time; did they tell you how to get on the second floor? A. No. I went in without asking the question. I think they had gone away when I came down. I had no conversation with them at the time. I think they went away after I came down and I have had no conversation with them since that time.

William Barrett, Cab Driver, called, and examined.

I left the Halifax hotel about, I think it must have been about 23 to 5, something around that; I went along Hollis and passed Sergeant Meehan and a policeman and went up to the Boston restaurant and had a cup of tea and I looked at the clock and it was $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5; I pulled the rugs off the horses and started down the hill and got just opposite Wentzells when I heard the first alarm. I saw no blaze or signs of anything at all and no smoke. I didn't see a soul. I passed along Barrington Street and never passed a ~~soul~~ soul. This would be - it had gone a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5. I passed Sergeant Meehan and I said Good Night Sergeant. They were on the corner of Hollis and Sackville. That was when I left the Halifax Hotel on my way up. Then I pulled up when I heard the alarm right opposite Wentzells. Then I went back to the scene of the fire. After the alarm struck I turned around Bells Lane and went past the Post Office on Hollis Street and up Prince and by that time the apparatus was there. The ladder was there. My horses were trotting, and at the time I got there they were bringing out the two ladies.

Q. From the time you left the Halifax Hotel until you got to Wentzells how long was it? From the time you left the hotel, you passed the policemen, went up Sackville Street, went into the restaurant, got a cup of tea, took the blankets off and drove as far as Wentzells and heard the first alarm; how much time elapsed from the time you left the hotel until you heard the alarm? A. It would bring it then, when I heard the first alarm, pretty near 5 or 6 minutes to 5.

Q. How much time intervened from the time you left the hotel until you got to Wentzells? A. That would bring it 5 to 5 as far as I could understand.

Q. How many minutes were you driving and eating and all that; how many minutes? A. From 25 to 5 - about 20 minutes.

Q. Apparently Sergeant Meehan was standing on the corner 20 minutes ? A. He was there when I passed and went from the hotel.

Q. Then he must have been in that vicinity for 20 minutes ? A. Yes.

Jeremiah Purcell, Chef, Boston Restaurant, examined.

The Mayor; What is your business ? A. Chef at the Booster Quick Lunch. I was waiting in the waiters place that evening. I know at 10 to 5 I saw the reflection from the back. I didn't hear any alarm. I was inside and the windows were closed and I could not hear any alarm. About three minutes before, I went to ring up a customers money before the alarm sounded.

Controllor Harris; Were you standing at the door previous to that ? A. No, not through the night or morning at all.

Q. Did you smell anything like smoke ? A. I saw nothing of any reflection until 10 to 5 when I saw the reflection. I went outside then. I went down around the corner just in time to meet the hose reel coming up Sackville Street. The young ladies were there clinging through the window.

Q. Did you see anyone near the door of the Restaurant $\frac{1}{2}$ dressed ? A. I cannot recollect I did.

Q. Were there many people about at this time ?

A. Between 5 and 10.

Q. Did you see Chief Broderick there ? A. I didn't notice him.

Controllor O'Connor ; What is the precise location of your restaurant ? A. Just opposite Bateman's building; next to Acker's theatre, in the rear of the Bank of Nova Scotia.

Q. Directly opposite the fire ? A. Yes, directly opposite.

Mrs. Margaret Sinfield, examined.

I live right over Blakeney's store; right opposite Cahill's; on the upper flat of Blakeney's; there are three flats and I am in the upper flat. The first that attracted my attention, I had been awake from two o'clock with a sick daughter and there was nothing up to 4 o'clock when she called me and I got up and at a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5 directly opposite my windows up shot a flame of fire and I thought, Oh well, she is very frightened and I won't startle her, and I went to the telephone and tried to get central; it was seven minutes and I could not get any answer; I went back and forth and I noticed the glow, but I could not get an answer from Central and then I saw the policeman coming up the hill and I didn't bother any more about the fire. I noticed this shoot of flame nearly directly opposite my windows; at 4 o'clock there was nothing, and no smoke. My windows were open all the time and I am directly opposite. I didn't take any more notice of the fire. I didn't call all the tenants. I don't know what time the alarm went in, or what alarm, because I didn't pay any attention. The flames seemed to me to come - there was a chimney, the Argyle Hotel, there is a large chimney, and it seemed to me it came right up through the roof by that chimney. That is pretty near Argyle Street, nearly over Mr. Reardon's roof.

Q. Would it seem to be in your judgment, the Maze ?

A. I really don't know where the Maze is situated; there was a large chimney, and it was back of that chimney near Argyle Street; it seems to me nearer Argyle Street. It was west of the big chimney when

NOV 11 1914

when I first saw the flames shoot up. I thought if I could only get Central she would tell me the number of the Grafton Street Engine house; I didn't want to raise an alarm. I am all on one flat. It was about a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5; about 7 minutes before the alarm sounded, because I went back and forth and thought if the alarm would only sound and the engines came I would feel safe. I was standing there, very high up and the flame seemed to come right up there just like a shot. The alarm didn't ring while I was trying to telephone; it was only after I gave up; it would be about seven minutes.

Q. You spoke of 4 o'clock? A. There was no sign of anything. I went to lie down then; at $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5 I got up after that and then I noticed this reflection and there was no alarm then. There was no alarm struck at $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5, after 7 minutes after that it was. Controller O'Connor; Had you been looking out of the window? A. Yes, and everything was darkness and all of a sudden I saw this shot of flame. Go Controller Hoben; The chimney was between me and the flame; it was really East of the chimney.

Joseph Hornstein, examined.

I know nothing of the fire; I came up about $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5 and I didn't see any fire. I came along Granville and up Sackville. My brother Max was with me. I went up Sackville about a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 5; when we were at the corner of Buckingham Street it was 20 to 5 then; I went up Sackville and we stood outside the Mail office and read the bulletins and we didn't see any smoke, fire or anything; when we got to the corner of Prince and Albemarle we heard the alarm; we went up Sackville to Argyle and then up Prince. I didn't see any reflection until after I heard the alarm. We went back to the fire then. Everything was ablaze then. It was in the centre of the building. The apparatus was not there then but we heard it coming down. We didn't know exactly where it was.

Max Hornstein, brother of Joseph Hornstein, corroborated the latter's evidence.

Harry Dillman, Private Night Watchman, examined.

I am a night watchman, ; private watchman for the merchants. I go from Courtney's corner to Kline and Mullins on Barrington Street. I do night watching past this building that was on fire. I go down Jacob, along Argyle, along Buckingham and Barrington; I pass this place that was on fire I suppose every hour; I was there at 4 o'clock and at about 10 to 5 I was in Kelley and Glassey's block, the first I saw of the reflection I was at their building and I got from Kelley and Glassey's to around the corner of George Street before the alarm came in. I ran then. I was at Inglis' and the district in the north ~~and~~ before that; I have Wentzells block and places through there. Between 4 and 5 - I went along Barrington after 4 o'clock North; I started there at 4 o'clock, in that vicinity I was there; I went right to Courtney's along Barrington to Buckingham and from there to Argyle, along Argyle to Jacob, up Jacob to Courtney's, hung around Inglis' for a while, corner of Starr and Jacob Street. I

NOV 11 1914

came back from Courtney's to Inglis' and then back through Bell's Lane to Water Street and past Scott's and Kennedy's and through Granville and down Duke and I should judge it would then be about 5 o'clock. I see there is nothing wrong with the premises; no lights burning, doors locked etc., looking after the property generally. I heard the alarm and went to the Booster Restaurant; just as soon as I heard the alarm I went to the Carleton House to get on the phone but I could not get in there and I used the Booster Restaurant there until the police wanted it to get the tramway people; I went to Cahill's and called them; I went to Gordon and Keith's with the intention of getting the 15¢ store people, but I could not use the phone At first when I got the receiver at the Booster I could not get her for a while, she was answering the Maze Cafe. Anderson's 663, I tried 4 or 5 minutes trying to get them. I didn't get Central as soon as I rang because she was answering the Maze Cafe; I heard her answering them; that was after the alarm was sounding; I was at the Royal Bank corner when the alarm was sounded. I saw the reflection at Kelley and Glassey's and it was from that time to the time I got to the corner of George Street before the alarm rang.

By Mr. Frank Cragg: Have the police Department any jurisdiction over this man? A. No.

Q. It just occurred to me that while the merchants are prepared to pay him he should be under their jurisdiction to a certain extent and if an arrangement could be made it would be better.

Witness: I would feel more contented if I had some place to report every $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour.

Q. I think they should take it into consideration to make him a special policeman. A. I would feel more contented if I had to.

P. E. Ross, Proprietor of the Maze Cafe, examined.

The Mayor: You are the proprietor of the Maze Cafe?

A. Yes.

Q. Tell us whatever you can about this fire.

A. I can't tell very much; the only thing is, I came out through fire and smoke and didn't have much time to get out. We lived over the building and when I was called we had to go out through fire and smoke. There were twelve people; my wife, self, two boys, little girl, two or three ladies, the kitchen girls, the chef and a young fellow who was boarding with us; he had been working for me and when there was no work he got work outside and I said he could board with us and do the chores, and I would board him cheap.

I closed the cafe anywheres between 1.30 and a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 2.

I closed the cafe about a $\frac{1}{4}$ past 1; the door leading up from Barrington Street was locked. I always lock it myself. All the members of the family had retired before I did, - all apart from myself and my wife. we made out the menus and then retired, that would be anywhere from a $\frac{1}{4}$ past 1 and a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 2, around about that. There were no indications of fire.

Q. What heating apparatus or fires had you in the building? A. We bank the fires; shake it down

in the range and it leaves a black fire, and when the first man comes in he opens it up and it burns up; about 5.30 he starts the fire; or 6, around about that; we open at 6.30. He has a key of his own. I gave him a key. He comes in and when he comes in he does not have to call anybody to get in. I could not tell you when I was first alarmed. If

I had a watch I would not have seen it; the chef, he lives in the back of the house, was the first who saw it; his name is Charles Wentzell. He aroused the household; he called me. I was on the sidewalk when the alarm sounded, we had to get out and we were all out except the two girls who would not come out. I don't think we were there very many minutes; of course, when you are excited you could not tell whether exactly 2 or 3 minutes; we were on the sidewalk when the alarm sounded; my youngest boy came out naked and rang in an alarm at Brown's corner. There was an alarm in before that; it was from down on the other street somewhere.

Q. How long would you say it was from the time you were aroused until you were on the sidewalk? A. I would not say 3 or 4 minutes; we didn't stop to dress. I had a pair of pants and in my shirt sleeves; I grabbed my coat and the little girl and rolled the coat around the girl to keep her from smothering. I did not have a rain coat on, I was in shirt sleeves. I don't know policeman Mac Adam; I didn't see the policeman come in; the two girls had their heads out of the window; they would not follow us out. Our sleeping apartments were on the South side, next to the Church of England Institute on the 3rd floor. We didn't see any policeman; as a matter of fact, he was coming up the hill when we came out.

Q. Were the stairs burning? A. Yes, when we came down. When I tried to get Reardon over my phone; there was a slanting glass that was burning while I tried to get him and I tried at the Booster. The stairs were at the north end and the whole back of the building was in a blaze and the slanting glass in the old office, the glass was flying there, and I had to hold the top of my head, and the girls came out bare footed and had their feet burned. Everything was on fire from the second to the third floor. From the third floor to the restaurant floor it was on fire while we were going down. There is no other means of escape; we had 12 on the third floor. 10 got out and two got out through the windows. One was a little girl.

Q. It would be about 4 or 5 minutes from the time you were aroused to the time the alarm was sounded? A. You can hardly tell; you have to work pretty quick; and the time may go fast or slow; I would not like to say one way or another. I grabbed the little girl and got the coat and went down the stairs and heard the alarm. I think the apparatus would be 3 or 4 minutes before the ladder wagon got there. I have no theory as to the origin of the fire; I could not say any more than yourself; I could not make a guess; I could not say what was the origin of the fire. If it started on our premises we could never have got out. I will assure you it was not in our kitchen or we could not get out of the hall-way. It didn't start on our premises.

Q. You can go through your premises into Reardon's shop through a door? A. Yes, it is locked at night; from 6 at night until 7 in the morning; no more than we could go in Mac Donald's; Reardon carries that key, or some of his men.

Q. I am told that the janitor in the Church of England Institute opened a fire door in the north wall of the Institute; does that open in your bedrooms. A. No, on Reardon's roof.

Q. Are you right in saying if the fire occurred on your premises you could not have got out? A. If the fire had started in our range; there was nothing there to burn; we don't use oil in connection with our cooking; we have not had kerosene oil since I have been there. We use coal and gas and electricity

NOV 11 1914

for lighting. I didn't even save a pair of trousers. I lost money and cash and I had either to leave that or the little girl. It was in my desk by the little window upstairs on the third floor.

Controller O'Connor: You were awakened I think you said by the chef? A. Yes, Wentzell; he said the building was on fire.

Q. What did he say? A. He says, My God, get up, this building is all in a blaze. The room I was sleeping in was in front of the building opposite to the Church of England Institute on the Barrington Street front. Two rooms were in the rear of it and two next to it on Barrington Street side. There is a long hall through the building; it runs East and West and the rooms were on ~~the opposite~~ both sides of the hall.

Q. Are any on the back? A. Yes, there is the toilet; there are five rooms apart from that leading from the rear to the front.

Q. Were any in the rear occupied by people sleeping? A. Yes. Two girls slept in the rear; Cora Roy, and Jane Byers, and the chef's room next to it.

Q. The chef wakened them? A. They were wakened when he wakened me. He made noise enough to waken everybody. He had rushed them down the stair way before I got out.

Q. How did he get them out? A. He called them and they would not be long in getting out when they heard it was a fire. I don't know whether their rooms were on fire at the time.

Q. Were the rooms occupied at the back running East and West? A. The whole rear in the South is occupied by the kitchen; it is next the Institute wall. My four living rooms are in the front of the kitchen.

Q. There was no sleeping rooms in the rear of your basement? A. I had four rooms in front of the kitchen on Barrington Street; four rooms and living room.

Q. Fix your mind on the extreme end of the building you occupied; were there any sleeping apartments in the extreme rear? A. No.

Q. The extreme rear, the portion you occupied was used by you for what? A. For a store room on one side and the other a toilet and stairway.

(A diagram was here drawn and consulted).

Q. There was one bedroom according to this sketch at the extreme West? A. Yes, not the extreme; there was a toilet at the extreme.

Q. The stairway from the top floor led down under the toilet which was at the extreme North Western end of the quarters you occupied, and entered in a West to East direction on the Maze cafe floor? A. Yes.

Q. What size was the toilet from West to East? A. ~~7~~ 8 ft or 6½ ft.

Q. That was flush up against the Western end of the building according to this sketch? A. It was flush up but there was a little alleyway where we went out through a door to go through the other office, back from the extreme end of our floor, say 5 feet; that led in a circle past the back office.

Q. This sketch shows the toilet at the extreme West of the building; anyhow, you say it was not? A. It was except for a little closet 2 feet.

Q. There was no hall way West of the toilet? A. No more than this little alleyway coming through.

Q. Was there any alleyway west of the toilet? A. The back end from the extreme end of our floor would extend 5 feet.

Q. Was there any alleyway West of the toilet? A. Yes, this little alleyway leading off.

Q. We have to put on an alleyway West of the toilet? A.

S'41

NOV 11 1914

- A. Yes.
- Q. That didn't lead off that floor? A. It led off the floor. The stairway started from the extreme end of the floor.
- Controller Harris; The kitchen chimney was next to the Institute wall and when you passed the kitchen there was no fire in the kitchen? A. Not as far as I could see. The fire was on the North side of the hallway in the rear and I had to pass almost through the fire to get out.
- Controller O'Connor; Your building and the Reardon Argyle Street building are all connected? A. Yes.
- Q. There is no yard room between the two buildings? A. No.
- Q. You have a bedroom on Barrington Street at the North side of the quarters you occupied? A. Yes.
- A. And another one immediately West of that? A. Yes.
- Q. And another one immediately West of that again? A. Yes.
- Q. Then comes the toilet? A. No, there is another and another.
- Q. How many bedrooms have you on the North side? A. Five.
- Q. There are five bedrooms, then the toilet, then the closet, and then the stairway leading down stairs. The stairway at the north side; is the stairway connected here? A. Yes.
- Q. Have you any bedrooms on the South side? A. A bedroom and a sitting room and two more bedrooms.
- Q. You passed the toilet on the way coming down stairs? A. Yes.
- Q. Was there any fire in the toilet? A. Not as far as I could see.
- Q. You passed under the toilet and the closet on the way down; was there any fire over your head? A. There was fire in the rear; No.
- Q. There was fire under your feet? A. Yes there was fire all around; all around the paper on the sides.
- Q. Was all the paper on the sides on fire? A. I didn't stop to look; we were mighty glad to get out without standing to look around; I didn't notice.
- Q. You cannot tell me whether the paper was burning above your head as well as down below. A. I don't think there was any overhead, I think it was wood. I could not tell you.
- Q. Were the sides of the wall paper coming down? A. Yes.
- Q. Some would be high and some low; did you notice it was all equally burned or whether down below or up high? A. I could not tell you what was a fire I had my arm over my face and was groping my way down with the little girl in my arms through the smoke.
- Q. You looked in the kitchen did you? A. You could not look anywheres, the place was full of smoke. The kitchen door was open and I saw no flames or light in there.
- Q. But there was at the North end of the building, at any rate, under the stairs, as you went down? A. There was a flame in the north end of the building, the first place we saw the flame come out of the building was on the north end where the girls came out of.
- Q. How is the floor below used in relation to the stairs; are the stairs enclosed? A. Yes, that is coming down from the second to the third floor.
- Q. Is it used for any purpose? A. Not as far as I know.
- Q. Did you ever use it? A. Yes, we kept linen in the closet, not any under the stairs but in the rear of the building under the office floor.
- Q. There is an office under these stairs then? A. No.

NOV 11 1914

Q. About the chimneys; there is a chimney indicated off the extreme western bedroom; is there a chimney there? A. I could not tell you where the chimneys are located apart from the chimney next to the Church of England Institute walls, which was the only chimney we used and the only one I know about. I never noticed the others.

Mrs. P.E. Ross, examined.

Q. You have heard what your husband has said? A. Yes.

Q. Do you confirm it? A. Yes.

Q. What time did you retire? A. About $\frac{1}{2}$ past 1 we both went upstairs together.

Q. Tell us when you were first alarmed or knew anything of the fire? A. I was alarmed when Mr. Wentzell called all hands. We were all called at one time but we didn't all awaken at one time; I got out of bed when Mr. Ross got up and called the boys and I went and got her (the daughter?) out of bed and went to dress her, and he says, don't dress Edith get out of the building as it is all on fire and he grabbed and took her in his coat and by that time one of the boys had got up and the other did not get up as quickly, but we got both of them and I took my coat; ~~and~~ I threw it over the chair when I came in in the evening, and that was the only thing I could reach. I got this coat and I thought it will protect my head from burning; I threw it over my head, I didn't put it on, and just went, I didn't walk, straight through the hall; the smoke was so thick I put the coat over my face and I say I didn't see any fire; all I knew the building was full of smoke. The lights were all out; the hall was as dark ~~dark~~ as could be and I could not see my way through. I knew the way through the hall; I did run up against the pastry table and then I knew where I was and got down the stair way and in the dining room and took my coat off and went out in the street. I didn't notice any flame in the kitchen or anywhere. Every thing was in darkness and smoke. My coat was over my head and yet my hair was scorched but I didn't know when or where it was scorched.

The Mayor: Have you any theory as to the origin of this fire? A. I have not.

Q. Have you any thought where it started? A. I do not know.

Q. Anywhere in the rear of your building, in front or the adjoining building? A. I could not tell you because I didn't see anything.

Q. Up to the time you were called you hadn't detected any smoke? A. No, we were in the front and would not, unless in our own rooms. I slept well that night. I was not awake between 2 or 3; not from the time I went to bed.

Q. Was the door from your bedroom into the hall way open? A. Both the front windows; our bedroom was in back of the sitting room.

Q. Was there any open passage way from your bedroom into the hall? A. We came from the bedroom into the sitting room and the hall. The bedroom door was closed.

Controller O'Connor: Did you notice whether the stairs were firm as you went down? A. I didn't notice; I really don't know how I got down; I know I heard my eldest boy and he was overcome and I went to go back and Mr. Wentzell saw me going back and he went and got him and I helped to take him down stairs he could not walk; we had to lead him; the next boy helped and Mr. Wentzell was going back to try and get the girls down; T

NOV 11 1914

get the girls down. They got out of the windows. They were in their room and when he called them they came out to their door. I don't know how long it was but when they saw the hall was full of smoke they went back to the room and locked the door. My husband went ahead of me to take the little girl down.

Controller O'Connor; Can you tell me whether your hair was scorched when going down stairs. A. I could not tell you; I didn't even see where I was going; I thought that I had my coat over my head; I held it over my face; it was scorched on the top of my head.

Controller Hoben; What is immediately under that stair way you came down? A. The toilet is over the stair way.

Q. But immediately under it? A. The dining room.

Q. Was the fire burning in the dining room when you went past? A. No. Our linen closet was there; I didn't see any fire in the linen closet; I didn't even see the smoke.

By C.A. Evans; Was the front door locked or open when they got there? Mr. Ross; It was locked, but the door was open when I went out.

Q. How did you get out? I opened with the key; I happened to get on the pants I had the keys in.

Donald Ross, examined.

All I know I was woke up in my sleep by my mother. I sleep in the third bedroom from the front on the north side. I was woke up by my mother. I retired about 10 o'clock, I guess. I slept on soundly until I was wakened up. She woke me up when the fire was. It was dark. I tried to get on a pair of pants but I didn't. I went out through the hall and coming down the stairs there was a terrible heat, there must have been fire in the back somewhere. It almost burned the face off me as I was going down the steps. I didn't see any flame. The smoke was thick. I was in my bare feet. My feet were not burned. All around of me was hot. I had nothing on but my night dress, and I didn't stop, knowing that it was hot.

Controller O'Connor; When did you feel the heat on your face? A. Coming down the steps; it seemed to face me. rah

Q. The steps turned north and south and then turned West and East; it seemed to be proceeding from the north? A. Yes.

Leo Ross, examined.

I sleep in my brother's bedroom. I know the same as my brother. I was awakened by my mother. I went to bed about the same time as my brother. I slept on until I was called by my mother. I was the last one to leave our room and when I got $\frac{1}{2}$ way through the hall ~~wa~~ I was smothered in smoke and the chef lugged me down stairs and that is all I know until I got out of the building and I came to ten minutes after. I was completely overcome with smoke and was insensible when I got down the steps. I had no idea what was going on around me; I didn't see any fire; I felt the heat.

Controller O'Connor; Where did the heat come from?

A. I don't know.

Q. Where were you facing? A. West, when I came out ~~of~~ through the hall; the hall runs East and West. I could not tell you where I felt the heat; I don't know where it came from.

544

NOV 11 1914

Charles Wentzell, examined.

My room is the second back room on the north side. My position is chef.

Q. What time did you retire that night of the fire ?

A. As near as I could tell, $\frac{1}{2}$ past 1; probably a few minutes after; I went to sleep then. I was first aroused - I don't know what woke me - when I woke up I was $\frac{1}{2}$ suffocated with smoke; I jumped out as quick as I could; I knew there was a fire somewhere; I made the alarm and went to the front of the house and made the alarm and came back to the room next to mine and made the alarm there. I don't know what time this was; it was dark. I got on a pair of pants. Controller Harris; You first put on a pair of pants ?

A. Yes; that was the first attempt.

Q. As you went down the stair case where was the heat - above you ? A. I felt it all around; it was hot but I don't know where it was coming from; it was fire somewhere; there was no flame. There was heat but no flame.

Q. How long did you think it was in making the rounds alarming them ? A. It was not very long.

Q. A few minutes, 2 or 3 ? A. Nothing longer than that.

Q. How long before you reached the sidewalk ? After you made the alarm did you help some out ? A. Yes, after I made the alarm and saw as near as I could everybody was moving I tried to get out and went back to the room to get a pair of ~~socks~~ shoes and coat and when I came in the hall two girls was in the hall and I took one in each hand and pushed them down the stairs ahead of me into the dining room. There was not more smoke in the dining room than in the hall. It was not full of smoke. There was some smoke but not suffocating. I turned on the electric light when I got it, but it didn't burn very long; it had gone out before I left the room at the last.

Controller Hoben; How many were out before you left the room ? A. I am not prepared to say; the only ones I saw go out was the boy rooming with me; and Mr. Ross go out with the little girl on his arm; he was going by my room just as I passed to get my shoes and coat.

Q. Had Mrs. Ross gone down ? A. Yes, ahead of me, while I went to the front room and back to mine, she and Donald went past. I didn't turn on the hall light. I only turned on the light in the room I came out of.

Q. Who occupied the room back of you next the stair way ? A. Miss Roy and Miss Byers.

Q. Had they gone down ? A. They were the two girls I pushed down ahead of me; they were afraid to go through because it was hot; I aroused them. I suppose they were asleep when I called them.

Q. How far is that room from the stair way ? A. Not very far.

Q. What is between the stair way and that room ? A. Toilet.

Q. Where did that fire start ? A. It is unknowns to me.

Q. Where do you think ? A. I have no idea whatever.

Q. Did it start in the toilet room ? A. I don't think so; I have no idea; the toilet would be one of the last places. We all came by that.

Q. How do you account for it being so hot immediately over the stairway when the toilet was immediately over the stairway ? A. I can hardly give any account of that. We had to go by the toilet into the stair way. There was no fire in the toilet.

Q. How do you account for the fire being so hot over the stairway ? A. It was coming from the back. I have not said anything where the fire started; the

NOV 11 1914

nearer we went to the back the more heat there was.

Q. Part of the stair case from the third to the second floor comes south to north, you came down a few steps and turned south to north and then west to east again ?

A. Yes.

Q. And going from south to north was the wall on the left hand side hot ? A. I didn't take time to feel the wall. It was a matter of getting out as quickly as I could.

Q. Would that fire have started in the Maze Cafe ?

A. I have no idea.

Q. You know there was no fire in the hall or stairway ?

A. Not that I seen in the stairway.

Q. There was none in the cafe below the stairway, do you say that ? A. No.

Q. Are you prepared to say you ~~didn't know~~ whether there was any fire in the cafe when you passed through ? A. I certainly am.

Q. Could you pass through the cafe and there be a fire there and you not know. A. When you come through a mass of smoke and heat and at that time of night you don't feel like looking.

Q. You are prepared to say there was no fire in the cafe when you came out ? A. I detected some ~~smoke~~ smoke in the back, where we went to the back end there was a light, I don't know whether there were flames there; it was thick with smoke and it was a matter of getting out. I saw the light in the back of the cafe.

Q. On the second floor you saw a light ? A. No, on the top quarters.

Q. Is there a glass between the top quarters and the other buildings ? A. Yes.

Q. What is the nature of that glass ? A. It is supposed to give a light down in the other apartments.

Q. Is that near the stair way ? A. Quite handy to the stair way; I saw a light through that glass.

Q. You are sure it was not on your side ? A. I would not be positive; it was very thick with smoke; just a matter of almost feeling through it.

Q. If it was on your side of the glass how near would you be to it ? A. If on our side as near as four feet, perhaps five.

Q. And you were within four feet do you think ?

A. There was only a narrow hall.

Q. Then you saw fire ? A. I saw a light or fire.

Q. I think you said a moment ago you saw no light and no fire.

Controller Harris: From what you experienced in getting out would you think the linen closet under the stair way was on fire, or there was a fire near that point ? A. Well, if I say coming from that part of the building somewhere, that is sure; it was not in the front.

Q. It seemed to be just where the linen closet was ?

A. Yes, in that part of the building as near as I could tell.

Q. There were 12 in the building at the time; I should think you would know if there was any fire in that part of the building you occupied ? A. We knocked off at night, well, in the morning; it was after 1 o'clock; there was no sign of fire or anything like it; we all went to bed the same as any other day.

Q. Do you know of any other fire in the building except the one in the range you left ? A. I don't know positive but I think there was a fire in the furnace; I don't have anything to do with that; I think there was or had been a fire in the furnace. I would not say that positive but that didn't concern me and it was out of our department.

NOV 11 1914

Controller O'Connor; Witness says he slept in the room marked "Charles Wentzell" on the plan; in coming down the stairs you proceeded westward? A. Yes.

Q. And you had to go to the extreme limit westward to turn down the stairs? A. Yes.

Q. Could you see into the room west of you from where you were coming down stairs? A. No. There was a light on the glass.

Q. You thought there was a light on the glass or behind it? A. Yes.

Q. Then you came blank up against the western end to go down stairs? A. Yes, that is right.

Q. Now, you can surely tell me whether you met any fire on the way along until you came to that wall and turned to go down stairs; did you meet any flames? A. No.

Q. Did you notice whether it was hot under your feet? A. No, I had my shoes on. It was hot on my face as I turned down stairs.

Cora Roy, May Baker, Max Burke, examined.

Q. You have heard what Mrs. Ross and Mr. Wentzell have said, and what they say you corroborate that it is true? A. Yes.

Q. The first you knew of the fire was when you were aroused by Wentzell? A. Yes.

Q. And none of you have any theory as to where the fire originated? A. No.

Q. You have nothing to suggest? A. No.

Q. Do you think it was in the back of the Maze? A. We don't know.

Q. It was more likely in that direction than in the front? A. We didn't look around to see where the fire was.

Thomas Baldwin, examined.

I don't know anything, only I saw the flames about a $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 from my window on Sackville Street, 88. That morning I got a telephone from Robinson's stables to go and tow a motor car; between 4.30 and 4.45 they telephoned me to go and tow this car from the Academy; they were getting restless, and I told them the car was not running right; in the meantime I looked and saw the fire, and I dressed in a hurry and got on my car and instead of going to the Academy I went direct to the fire; that was between 4.30 and 4.45 according to my clock.

Q. Did you hear any alarm? A. As I went over the hill the alarm was ringing in. I passed the Chief, he was back of me. I didn't reach the fire before the alarm began to sound. I am not sure about the time, the time I have given you is according to the clock I had.

Q. How long after you left the telephone was it to the time the alarm sounded? A. It must have been ten minutes.

Q. You past the chief? A. Yes, he was coming up Dresden Row; I happened to have the car outside of my door.

Q. This ten minutes; the time you were telephoning, you didn't see the blaze? A. These fellows got restless and I went to the window.

Q. How long after you saw the blaze did you hear the alarm? A. Probably three minutes.

Q. You were driving a car and passed the chief?

NOV 11 1914

A. Yes. I had the car by my door. The people who came to my house were Mc Dermott's. They came from the Academy; they ran into a telegraph post and came up Spring Garden Road I presume.

Ewan Morrison, examined.

Controller Hoben: Q. You heard the alarm? A. Yes. I think as near as I could say it was a $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5.

Q. What are your duties after a fire alarm has sounded?

A. To go out.

Q. Have you a tapper in your house? A. Yes, since the alarm was in the city.

Q. State to the Committee what your duties are when you hear an alarm of fire? A. My duties are to go to the fire and to get the other man to go and meet me there and if they are ahead of me to do certain turning on and off.

Q. What time did you get to the fire? A. I never take the time when I go to a fire. It would probably be 12 or 13 minutes, I generally get down in 13 minutes from the alarm; that morning it might have been 15 or 17 minutes. There were some ahead of me; there was one man heard the alarm when it struck; and another on the corner of Sackville Street; those were ahead of me and had the water cut off on Pleasant and Spring Garden Road and opened a twelve inch valve west of Grafton. Those two men had done that, up to the time I got there; I went back up to Albemarle and opened the high service. That was at the Academy, and turned the high service into the low. I was there within 15 minutes and it was done with the exception of the high service. I live across the Common on the other side, on Compton Avenue. I can go to St. Mary's in 13 minutes; I have done it. I hadn't a horse and team, I footed it across the Common.

Q. Who were the two men? A. Flannigan, on Grafton Street, and Frank Purcell in the City Stables.

Q. Has Purcell a tapper in his house? A. Yes.

Q. That alarm was sounded how long before the water was concentrated? A. I could not tell.

Q. Did you not take the time? A. I never look at the time.

Q. Was it 6 o'clock; is it customary for your men to wait until you arrive? A. I said they are instructed, where the fire is, whoever is there first to open and shut certain valves. One man can do it. I didn't hear any complaint of shortage of water excepting the Chief told me he could not get water at the corner of Blower and Argyle and I went and found a steamer on with two good streams.

Q. That was 1h 20m after the fire started? A. When I went to look there was ample water there.

Controller Harris: About what time did the Chief report to you there was a scarcity of water? A. It was late; he said there was no scarcity except that they didn't get water at the corner of Blower and Argyle.

Q. That was about 6; it would be after 6 would it not? Controller Hoben: How long does it take that pressure when you turn it, to go to the hydrants that are served?

A. It takes no time when the pipes are full; when the pipes are full of water; it might take 3 or 4 minutes or probably 5 minutes before you feel the pressure.

Q. The high pressure from the corner of Blower and Argyle? A. It might.

Q. It seems to me that after you come to let that into the low it would take probably more than 5 or 6 minutes before you would get the full effects in the lower.

NOV 11 1914

There are only three valves to turn to concentrate this water on this particular occasion? A. Yes, one to shut off south of Spring Garden Road, one west of Grafton and one west of Albemarle; and besides that I had there last week, or a day or two before that, the 24 coming in from the 27, they was getting the benefit of that; it was open; already open.

Q. There were four points, one of which was open at the time the fire occurred? A. Yes.

Q. It is a very rare thing to open the high pressure into the lower? A. No. we had the two services divided 27 inch and 24 inch; the high pressure is the last one we open; the man was coming with the key and he met me at the corner of Albemarle and Grafton as I came down and I started as soon as I heard the alarm; I looked and saw the reflection as soon as I heard the alarm.

The Mayor: As far as your Department is concerned

had you on all the pressure of water possible the night of this fire? A. Well, now, that is a question; I don't know whether I had, because - at that point, yes; I had all the pressure.

Q. As much as at any fire in that locality? A. As much as we ever had on.

Q. Was there anything more that could be done to increase the pressure? A. Not that I could say. We had the 27 and 24 divided; we had even that valve open.

Q. Do you confer with the Chief about pressure at fires? A. Yes, at times.

Q. Did ~~the Chief~~ you the night of this fire?

A. Yes, I saw the Chief in the morning during the fire.

Q. At what time? A. That is a matter I never look at the time.

Q. Did he make any complaint to you? A. Except this plug corner of Blower and Argyle he made a complaint they could not get water there, and he said I had better go and look for myself and see if there was any water in the plug, and I went with a wrench and I found a steamer with two good streams out of it, of the same plug. I came back to the Chief and told him then that they had a hose on and not a steamer when they ~~found~~ there was no pressure on.

Controller H. Ben: Tell the Committee where you connected the 24 and 27 a few days before the fire.

A. Corner of Göttingen and Cogswell, that puts the one from the north end into the south.

Q. What was your object in connecting the north and south services? A. When we have one service off we open that to supply both and I hadn't shut it up then. It is shut up now. That is the object of that; when one service is off we can open the other so that the city don't be deprived of the water.

Q. Why did you have the 24 off a few days before?

A. We had a leak.

By Frank Cragg: He sometimes confers with the Chief; does he not always confer with him in serious fires as to concentration? A. Not as far as concentration; I always see the Chief at all fires.

The Chief: With that hydrant at the corner of Blower and Argyle, it is the third fire we have had considerable trouble; there was Perrier's, Nova Scotia Furnishing Co., and this one; there was trouble after both of these fires; after the first fire we had a test and we proved there was no water in that hydrant. And at the fire that morning there was no water; they got it when they put an engine to it at 6 o'clock after the concentration. A. Don't

NOV 11 1914

you think the concentration was there as soon as your engine.?

Q. No, it does not take me 17 minutes to put an engine to work. The hydrant corner of Argyle and Sackville, it has been proved there was no water in that. That will be proven. The hydrant corner of Prince and Barrington, that is where we have to go for water; there is a line of hose. Will you tell me why the water would not reach the top of the two storey building of Le Bon Marche with 1 and one-eighth inch nozzle; I held that pipe and know. A. There was no engine on that pipe.

Q. Sometime after we got to work we didn't get water on that pipe; 20 minutes. Why didn't we get water there? There were three lines and the first on the fire we got no water; fully half an hour after; when I held the pipe on Barrington Street it would not reach the top of Le Bon Marche.

By a Controller: How long has a 15 inch main been on Grafton Street? A. About 50 years or so.

Q. What would the pressure be on the Hydrant on Prince and Barrington? A. About 20 along Grafton.

Q. And after concentration? A. That is more than I could tell.; if five or six streams are off.

Q. If one stream was off; that is the chief's case; How much does concentration increase the stream at that Hydrant? A. You can increase it by cutting off at the South end.

Controller Hoben: What pressure have you at the corner of Brunswick Street and the County Academy?

A. 75 lbs.

Q. That is before concentration? A. Yes, but you are not going to concentrate that any more than it is. You are letting that down into the low after that. The question you want to get at is, what will that increase the low service after you let that in.

Q. Yes, how much pressure does it add to it?

A. 20 lbs pressure.

Q. In your opinion after the water was concentrated you say it was 17 minutes after the alarm you had all the pressure you could put on? A. I don't think more than that.

Q. In your judgment was there pressure enough at the plugs the Chief has asked you about without the engine? A. Not without an engine. You could not get it from the whole high service if you take five or six streams from the plugs without an engine.

Q. You claim that the Chief is expecting something we cannot give under present conditions? A. Exactly.

The Mayor: Your contention is to get a proper stream, to get a proper service, you require 20 lbs and the contention is if you were going to have a big fire you cannot get a proper supply without an engine.

A Controller: Did you concentrate every bit of water you could concentrate at that fire? A. Not at all.

Q. You seemed to concentrate all the water? A. At that point.

Q. It was not possible to turn more of the high service into the low than the 6 inch pipe you turned into the low service; is that the fact? A. At that point, as I said before. There is another point besides that, at the North End, that throws a 12 inch pipe in; but that don't belong down here.

Q. The 12 inch pipe in the North End could have been turned into the low service? A. It would not give 12 inches more water. The pressure does not amount to so much in that service as the quantity of water that could be drawn from the pipe system. There was no complaint of scarcity of water after the engines was on.

NOV 11 1914

Controller Hoben; How many streams were there on that fire? A. ~~22~~ 13 streams after the Dartmouth steamer got on.

Q. Within what radius? A. Prince, Sackville and Blower.

Q. So far as you know, is it a fact there were 13 good streams when the engines were coupled up and no complaint? A. I didn't find any complaint from anybody except the Chief told me there was no water in the plug corner of Blower and Argyle and I went up and found a steamer with two good streams on; and that was 13 good streams; I cannot tell you what time that was.

Controller Scanlan; It was 6.20 when the Dartmouth went to work. Did we have a steamer ~~for~~ that Hydrant before that? A. No, there was no engine. They could not get water without a steamer; there was no hydrant pressure from the plug.

Controller Hoben; When you have so many streams on in such a radius you will stop the pressure on some pipes.

Controller Scanlan; The steamers are not put on hydrants on one main; they are put on different mains. In the event of that fire even becoming greater than it was, is that all the water you could possibly have given them that morning? A. I could have opened more at the North end; it seems to me if I put more on I would back it out to Chain Lake instead of putting on more pressure.

Q. If you put more streams on ~~and~~ you couple up more hydrants and get more water, and if there were four more streams you would have gone further away and would there be water in those? If you had 25 engines?

A. Yes, you would have all the water you want, with 25 engines.

Q. We didn't have the pressure of water at 6 o'clock.

A. If you didn't have it at 6 o'clock you didn't have it at all.

Q. On Argyle we didn't get a stream; it was a joke.

The Mayor; I never knew a fire of such an extent to be put out in such small time.

Mr. Davidson; It burnt out.

The Mayor; Then why didn't the other blocks burn out.

Mr. Davidson; They were kept wet.

Controller Scanlan; We kept the fire where we found

it; it didn't spread to the adjoining buildings after the department got there; everything burnt was burning when we got there; it didn't burn out very quickly; they worked very hard to get it under control.

The Mayor; I came down at 8am and there was no fire at all.

The Board adjourned to a date to be set.

551

Board of Control Chambers,

City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 13th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Hoben, Harris, Scanlan and O'Connor.

OXFORD STREET SEWER - ROBERT DAW.

Robert Daw addressed the Board requesting that a time be fixed when he may be permitted to speak at length on matters relating to the trenching for the Oxford Street sewer.

On motion of Controllers O'Connor and Hoben, the Board declines to comply with Mr. Daw's request.

WAR - RIFLE RANGE CHAIN LAKE WATERSHED.

Read report City Engineer as follows:-

Office of the City Engineer,
Halifax, Nov. 11th, 1914.

His Worship the Mayor.
Sir:-

I beg to submit herewith a letter from Col. Houlston R. C. E., asking if the City will grant permission to the military authorities to construct a temporary rifle range on the water shed of Chain Lakes, north of the lake.

I am very reluctant to recommend the establishment of anything on the watershed of the Lakes which involves the presence of men on the watershed, and especially in view of the prevalence of typhoid during the last two seasons.

Engineer
I should be glad to recommend anything that will assist the military authorities, and if they can select a site below the dam, the whole or part of which is on the City property, I would recommend that a permit be granted, but I do not feel justified in recommending that permission be granted for the site shown on the attached sketch.

Respectfully submitted,
F. W. W. Doane.
City Engineer.

Approved.

GEORGE, ALBEMARLE AND GRAFTON STREETS CURBS AND
SIDEWALKS.

Read report City Engineer re curbs on George, Albemarle and Grafton Streets, recommending construction of a concrete sidewalk on both sides of George St

November 13th, 1914.

from Argyle Street to Brunswick Street.

Approved and ordered to be forwarded to the City Council.

DUFFUS STREET CATCHPITS.

Alderman Hubley appears before the Board and requests that two catchpits be installed on Duffus Street.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Harris that the City Engineer be authorized to construct such catchpits in Duffus Street as are necessary.

ACADIA AND DUFFUS STREETS LIGHT.

Alderman Hubley requests that an electric street light be installed at the corner of Acadia and Duffus Streets. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

WATER BILLS, 18 JAMES STREET AND 215 CREIGHTON ST.

Read report City Engineer recommending reduction in water bills, 18 James Street, from \$11.27 to \$3.21, and 215 Creighton Street, from \$20.72 to \$4.23, in consequence of the meters in said premises not having been read monthly by the meter readers. Approved.

WATER METER READERS.

On motion of Controller Hoben, it is decided to instruct the water meter readers that it is absolutely imperative that water meters must be read promptly and regularly.

COAL WEIGHERS' MONTHLY REPORT.

Read monthly report of Coal Weighers for October, showing each of the permanent coal weighers to have received \$66.81. Filed.

CITY HOME TENDERS FOR SUPPLIES.

Controller Scanlan, agreeably to request of the Board at meeting November 11th (p. 525) submits original tenders received for supplies for the City Home, as follows:-

Council

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

Council

Engineer ✓

Council

Milk for one year.

Scotia Pure Milk Co., Ltd., per 100 qts., \$5.70
 H. D. Grant, per qt. 59/10¢
 J. H. Currie " " 7¢

Supplies for three months.

Butter.

Patrick T. Shea.....per lb., 28¢
 Smith & Proctor..... " " 27¢

Flour.

Wentzells Ltd..... 70%, per bbl., \$5.95
 " " " " 80% " " 5.75
 I. B. Shafner & Co..... 70% " " 6.35
 " " " " 80% " " 6.00
 Gunn & Co., Ltd..... 70% " " 6.30
 " " " " 80% " " 6.20

Meats.

E. & A. Thompson.

Fore.		Hind.	Hind.	Fore.	Veal.	Pork.	Corned	Total
Fresh						Heef.		
851.00	406.25	21.25	16.25	11.25	11.25	21.00	1338.25	

J. A. Leaman & Co.

814.00:390.00:18.75: 15.00:12.00: 12.00:19.50: 1281.25

W. A. Maling & Co.

980.50:471.25:19.38: 17.50:10.50: 9.75: 18.00: 1526.85.

Controller Scanlan recommends the acceptance respectively of the tenders of the Scotia Pure Milk Co. for milk, Smith & Proctor for butter, Wentzells, Ltd. for flour, and J. A. Leaman & Co. for meats, the same being the lowest in each case.

Moved by Controller Scanlan, seconded by Controller Hoben that notwithstanding the resolution passed by this Board on October 7th, (p.390) respecting advertising for tenders for supplies, that the recommendation of Controller Scanlan be approved, and the City Council recommended to award contracts accordingly. Motion passed.

GROCERIES, etc., FOR CITY HOME AND CITY PRISON.

Controller Scanlan informs the Board that he has advertised for tenders for the supply of groceries for the City Home, to be received up to Monday next, and is requested to submit the same when received to

Council

November 13th, 1914.

the Board to be opened.

Controller Harris is authorized to negotiate with the tenderers for grocery supplies, etc., for the City Home with the view to obtaining like prices for supplies for the City Prison.

ANNUAL REPORT CITY CLERK 1913-14.

Read annual report City Clerk for civic year 1913-14. Filed.

ST. ALBANS STREET SEWER AND WATER.

Read report City Engineer re sewer and water extension St. Albans Street. Approved.

BELLE AIR TERRACE ELECTRIC LIGHT.

Alderman Parker submits a petition for an electric light on Belle Air Terrace. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

WINDSOR AND SUMMITT STREETS CATCHPIT.

Alderman Parker requests that a catchpit be installed at the corner of Windsor and Summitt Streets. Referred to the City Engineer for report.

REMOVAL OF MANURE, - CITY STABLES.

Read report City Engineer recommending the acceptance of an offer of Morris Strum for the removal of manure from the city stables until May 1st, for which he agrees to pay \$5.00. Approved.

OCEAN TERMINALS POLICE PROTECTION.

Read letter James MacGregor, Superintending Engineer Ocean Terminals, re police protection during construction work. Referred to the Chief of Police for report.

MACARA STREET CROSSING.

Read report City Engineer recommending that a crossing be laid on Macara Street at the west side of Islesville Street. Approved.

DILAPIDATED BUILDING, GRANVILLE STREET.

Read letter T. W. Hardy, stating that he is

Jos. LeBryon ✓
or Home

Cont. Harris ✓

Council

Council

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓

Engineer ✓
clerk's works.

Chief Police ✓

Engineer ✓

November 13th, 1914.

unable to attend any meetings of the Board until after 5 p. m., in connection with request that he appear before the Board respecting dilapidated building on the west side of Granville Street.

J. W. Hardy ✓

The Secretary is instructed to notify Mr. Hardy to appear before the Board at its next evening session.

BARRINGTON STREET FIRE INVESTIGATION.

The Board decides to meet at 8 o'clock on Tuesday evening, the 17th inst., to continue its investigation into the recent fire on Barrington, Sackville and Argyle Streets.

The Secretary is instructed to notify the Board of Fire Underwriters, the Board of Trade, the Chief of the Fire Department, the Foreman of the Water Department and the Chief of Police to attend, the latter to secure the attendance of Thomas Nehiely, an employee of Frank Reardon, the watchman at Deep Water Terminus, and a man on George's Island reported to have seen the fire half an hour before the alarm sounded.

✓
E. J. Folie
E. J. Saunders
P. J. Brudwick
W. J. Morrison
Wm. J. Keenan
John Cahilly
Chief of Police
(in other 2 min)

APPLICATION FOR COAL WEIGHER.

Read application Leo L. O'Brien for the position of coal weigher. Filed.

CITY HALL FLAG.

The Clerk is requested to instruct the janitor to fly a newer flag from the City Hall staff than that now in use, and to report to the Board when he needs a new one.

John Spruin
Janitor

DILAPIDATED BUILDINGS.

At the suggestion of Controller Harris the City Solicitor is instructed to draft and submit to the Board an Act authorizing the City to compel owners of buildings partly destroyed by fire to remove the ruins of same within three months after the fire in all cases in which the law prevents the restoration

Solicitor

November 13th, 1914.

of the same.

FIRE ESCAPES.

Controller Scanlan asks that the Chief of the Fire Department and the City Engineer be instructed to submit, as soon as possible, the report asked for by the Board from them some time ago in regard to buildings requiring fire escapes.

The Board adjourned.

J. H. Monaghan

CITY CLERK.

J. M. B. J.
MAYOR.

*Requires
Chief Fire Dept.*

Board of Control Chambers,
City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 16th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers O'Connor, Hoben and Scanlan.

RELIGIOUS SERVICES CITY PRISON.

Read letter H. V. Wier covering correspondence between himself and Controller Harris relating to religious services at the City Prison, stating that it had been his intention to put these letters in at the last session of the investigation, but as the hour was late, in the hurry of closing he had failed to do so.

It is unanimously decided to admit the letters in evidence and to have the same incorporated in the minutes of the inquiry.

STREET LINE 180 GOTTINGEN STREET.

Read report City Engineer, covering plan, in answer to letter of James Godwin in respect to street line at 180 Gottingen Street. Approved, and a copy ordered to be forwarded to Mr. Godwin.

BARRINGTON STREET FIRE INVESTIGATION.

At request of Controller Hoben, the City Clerk is instructed to notify P. E. Ross and Charles Wentzell to again attend before the Board as witnesses in the investigation into the recent fire on Barrington Street.

METER READERS.

Read report City Engineer re employment and duties of meter readers.

The Clerk of Works is instructed to write to Toronto and other cities for all information he may be able to obtain in regard to water meter reading.

R Eccles ✓

*Engineer
James Godwin*

*P E Ross
Charles Wentzell*

*Engineer
Clerk of Works*

November 16th, 1914.

LONGARD ROAD STREET LINE - HEBER HARTLEN.

Heber Hartlen appeared before the Board asking for prompt action in regard to acquisition by the City of property of his fronting on Longard Road in conformity with the official City plan.

The Secretary is instructed to again request the City Solicitor to draft a form of agreement between the City and Mr. Hartlen to abide by the award of appraisers appointed in this behalf.

Solicitor

WALNUT STREET.

Read letter E. M. Vieth complaining of obstruction of sidewalk on Walnut Street by a pile of stone and earth.

Controller Scanlan informed the Board that Mr. Vieth had brought this matter to his attention several times, and that on each occasion he had requested of the Works Department that the cause of complaint be removed, but that it had been neglected by that Department.

*Engineer
E. M. Vieth*

Referred to the City Engineer to attend to: Mr. Vieth to be notified accordingly.

CITY HOME TENDERS FOR SUPPLIES.

Tenders for supplies for the City Home are received and opened from the following:-

Groceries for three months.

Wentzells Limited, as per schedule.
E. W. Crease & Son do

Drygoods for one year.

D. W. Kennedy, as per schedule.
J. A. M. Murphy, do
T. J. Whalen & Co. do

B. J. Amulohy

Referred to the Superintendent of the City Home for report.

VERNON STREET SIDEWALK.

F. C. Stevens appeared before the Board complaining that the City had not graded the sidewalk on Vernon

November 16th, 1914.

Street as agreed to some years ago.

Referred to Controller Hoben and the City Engineer for report.

WATER RATES FOR SHIPPING.

Controller Hoben desired a determination by the Board as to rates to be charged for water supplied by the City to shipping at Pier No. 2, Deep Water Terminal.

Moved by Controller Hoben, seconded by Controller Scanlan that the rate be fixed at 20¢ per thousand gallons. Motion passed.

The Board adjourned.

L. D. McLaughlin

CITY CLERK.

J. M. Bell
MAYOR.

*Cont. Hoben
Engineer.*

*City Works
Engineer.*

BOARD OF CONTROL.

Investigation into affairs at the City Prison.

City Hall, November 12th, 1914.

Present; The Mayor, Contrallers O'Connor, Harris, Scanlan and Hoben.

The Committee resumed the investigation at 8pm.

Governor Grant, sworn. Examined by Controller Harris.

Q. You keep a diary ? A. Yes.
Q. And when are the entries made in the diary ?
A. On the day of the occurrence.
Q. The first charge against you of discourtesy is on July 12th; will you tell all you know about that occasion ?

Governor Grant here asked permission to read a statement.

Mr. Wier; Are there two statements or one ? On September 18th Mr. Grant asked the privilege of handing in a statement, which statement was agreed to; a document dated September 30th, signed George Grant.
Controller Harris; This is another; it is not the same.

Statement read by Governor Grant.

July 5th, 1914. Sunday service held by the Salvation Army at 2.10pm in the upper room. The Board Room being under repairs. Officer G. Yeadon in charge. Services held by Mr. Weir also Miss Lyall, Mrs. Jones Mr. Giffin and Victor Gormley being present.

Officer G. Yeadon in charge.

After service was over I went up stairs and while in conversation with Mr. Wier I remarked this is the proper room for church. Mr. Wier replied don't you recommend this room Grant or you will have our friends the Romans up here erecting their altar; and Harris is such an Anglican himself he is almost a Roman, and he would have their altar here too. I am prepared to hold service in the corridors so far as I am concerned said Mr. Wier for a while.

July 12th, 1914. Sunday service held by Mr. Wier Miss Lyall, Mrs. Jones, Victor Gormley, Miss Bennett and a strange gentleman being present.

On the Sunday in question the following took place;

Mr. Wier informed church service would be up-stairs. Come into the dining room said Mr. Wier, beckoning to Miss Lyall and Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Grant and myself following. After some sarcasm Mr. Wier said "You did dirty work behind my back to Harris. Why did you not come to me about church matters ? Why did you not tell me about the woman ?" and Mr. Wier then turning to Mrs Grant said, "I sent clothes here and you did not give me returns for half of them, and in a tone filled with anger. I have been your friend but it is soon forgotten. But had I used my influence against you as I did for you, Mr. and Mrs. Grant would not be governor and matron of the City Prison today. And walking from the dining room Mr. Wier retorted, I will see that church is down here somewhere next Sunday. He then ordered me to ring the bell. After church service I approached Mr. Wier while he was descending the lower flight of stairs to the main hall. I addressed him respectfully in the following language. Mr. Wier you had better tell your lady friends to come down the other stairs"

He replied, they are allright.

NOV 12 1914

We then sat down at a table in the lower hall. I then spoke to Mr. Wier about the accusation to Mrs. Grant. "He replied, such are the facts". You are no gentleman I replied. I shall receive no more clothes from you. Mr. Wier, replied, take care you don't get an order to receive them. I then pointed to the rules. Read it said Mr. Wier. I obeyed. Mr. Wier then standing erect retorted, you read the rules to me, how dare you. I have received more impudence from you today than I ever got from old Murray. Mr. Wier then said do you know what discretion means. He then said you will be sorry for what you have said today. I can do as much with the City of Council of Halifax today as I ever could and I can very easily undo what I have done.

July 26th, 1914. On the Sunday in question, There is no grounds for complaint regarding delay as is charged, not any violent exhibition of temper. Mrs. Grant emphatically refusing to go into Mr. Wier service. In addressing the religious instructors my manner was neither discourteous nor embarrassing.

August 2nd, 1914. Regarding the interruptions I am charged by Mr. Wier on this date I did not interrupt. I simply requested by way of explanation to take no steps in the meantime as the prisoners father had already been notified. I then left the prisoner and Mr. Wier talking in the back hall.

August 9th, 1914. Sunday service held by Mr. Wier, Miss Lyall, Mrs. Jones, Mr. Giffin and Victor Gourley. Also female service in corridor of twenty minutes duration. Officer Charles Yeadon who was in charge of this service gave a verbal account of the following:- After entering the corridor the ladies began a conversation with the female prisoners. Officer Yeadon, O beg your pardon ladies, the same rule applies to the females as to the male prisoners. Mr. Wier then said, Well girls, we have no leprosy nor small pox nor contagion of any kind. If we have, Mr. Yeadon will get it as he was the first I shook hands with.

Mr. Grant; This latter part of this statement regarding this verbal statement I got that from Mr. Yeadon after; it does not correspond with my diary.

Controller O'Connor; How can you swear to the statement? A: I can swear to what Yeadon told me. The Female prisoners remarked to Mrs. Grant about these remarks here and Mrs. Grant asked Yeadon and then Yeadon informed me and that is what I have got down here.

(Continuing to read). August 23rd, 1914; Sunday service held by Mr. Wier, Miss Lyall, Mrs. Jones, Mr. Giffin, Victor Gormley and Rev. Potter, Montreal. After service Mr. Potter requested to see the Governor. I interviewed the Revd. Gentleman. He among other matters remarked that he believed it was against the law to speak to a prisoner. I remarked religious instructors were allowed to interview the prisoners after they had been marched to their respective corridors, viz; those who are within two weeks or ten days of their term being finished in order that work might be obtained and that the prisoners might be helped if necessary. But that no minister or religious instructor was stopped from giving spiritual advice at any time.

September 6, 1914. Sunday services held by Mr. Wier, Miss Lyall, Mrs. Jones Mr. Giffin and Victor being present. Controller Harris ordered that a curtain be drawn in order that the male and female prisoners would be obscured from each others view.

Mr. Giffin remarked as the party entered the room just the opposite to what should have been done, and Mr. Giffin removed the chairs so that the front rank of male prisoners were practically in full view of the female prisoners. Especially after Mr Wier by breaking the wire securing the curtain in position and then drawing it back so that ~~with~~ a full view between some of the male and female prisoners were admitted. I then in view of the controllers orders did not allow the females to go to church.

July 28th, 1914; Ordered by Controller Harris. That all prisoners shall at the close of the Sunday service be marched to their respective corridors and prisoners nearing the end of their terms shall in the presence of an officer interview Mr. Wier in the corridor or back hall with a view to enable them to obtain employment.

To the Governor,
City Prison.

Sir, I beg most respectfully to report that I was on duty in company with Mr. C. Yeadon in the stone shed on September 14, 1914, when prisoner Raynard called me and Mr. C. Yeadon over to him and told us that Mr. Wier told him at the divine service that it was no use trying to get out because the Governor had balled him out to the Minister of Justice and also to the Board of Control.

(Signed) W.H. Handsley
Charles Yeadon.

Controller O'Connor: How is a lot of that your evidence? What is the theory of it? You cannot swear to those things? A. This is from memory -

Q. What I mean is, you are put on the stand and you are put under oath for the whole truth and nothing but the truth; how can you swear to the truth of what somebody else told somebody else that told you?

A. That is all the information I have.

Q. It would have been much better if that thing had been put in later; there is nothing to connect this last letter. You are on the stand and it is an awful risk for a man to hand in a letter that somebody told him, and that somebody told you; you cannot swear to that. A. I got that; I cannot vouch for the truth only what is given to me.

Q. All you can say is, you received a letter?

A. Yes. This is the report I have just read.

The Mayor: The letter written to you might be an absolute falsehood on Handsley's part; that has got to be proven I suppose; I would not think so, but it could be; a man could write anything to you and you can say I have this letter and yet it could be untrue.

Controller O'Connor: This is absolutely no use to us. Get Handsley on the stand and not a letter he wrote to you.

Controller Harris: Perhaps you can say that this memorandum, so far as it states facts, in your knowledge it is true? A. Yes.

Q. Whoever it is reported in that memorandum that a report was made to you as to certain things, you did receive a report to that effect? A. Yes.

Controller Harris: You heard the evidence given by the Rev. Robert Johnston the other night? A. Yes.

Q. Have you anything to say in corroboration or modification of what he said? A. I would say that Mr. Wier Concurred in that rule that was issued by

NOV 12 1914

by you. It was me who made the request that the prisoners be marched to separate corridors as I felt that perhaps out of twenty prisoners, less or more, there might be six or seven, as I have seen stay back with Mr. Wier, and this being on the upper storey there is ample opportunity for a prisoner to secret himself and while Mr. Wier was finishing talking with one man, after he had finished he could turn him adrift and he could possibly make his escape, and I felt it would be better to march the prisoners to their respective cells and Mr. Wier could interview them in the back hall or the corridor, whichever he chose.

Q. Did Mr. Wier agree with that decision? A. Yes I think he did.

Q. Did he agree as to where the service should be held, upstairs or downstairs? A. Mr. Wier didn't himself particularly state about the service at that time; I think it was his helpers he spoke about, he thought it was too high up for his helpers.

Q. Did he say he had no objection to it? A. Yes he did.

Q. Where you present on a Sunday in May when Mr. Wier used words something like this; "Boys the time will come when we will have a jail farm and put this man out of a job". A. Yes.

Q. What did he say? A. Mr. Wier said, The time was not far distant when we would have a jail farm and we will put this man out of a job.

Q. Who did he mean by this man? A. He meant me, he was looking at me; I was in the service at the time.

Q. Have you ever been present at a service since then? A. I don't think very often. I have not been there very often.

Q. Was Raynard ever put in the underground cell?

A. No.

Q. Then his statement to that effect is not true?

A. No, it is not.

The Mayor: He never said he was put in any underground cell; he never made any such statement he was put in an underground cell; he said in solitary confinement in a cell.

Controller Harris: What was the cause of his being confined? A. He preferred the cells to obeying the officers orders.

Q. Why was he kept there nine days? A. Because he chose to stay there; I don't know he was there nine days; I could turn up and look.

(Read from Diary). June 3, 1914; Three male prisoners, Miller, Lavois and Raynard; it is a standing order by Rules that prisoners shall labour diligently during the hours detailed for work, and are required to remove their red coats when weather conditions are favourable. The above named prisoners complied with the order but immediately recanted and demanded permission to wear their coats; as they had different excuses each for the demand, but the officer stood firm they deliberately left their place of employment in defiance of the officer Prisoner Miller remarking he would smash the officer's face; they were examined by the governor summarily; they were referred to rules and ordered back to work until the report of the officer was heard, the men refused and preferred the cells.

Q. They were brought before you before being put in the cells? A. They were marched down in the corridor.

Q. Is that the report made to you by the under-keepers? You have no personal knowledge of the truth? A. I was not present in the stone shed. I interviewed the prisoners and requested them to go back to work until I got the report of the officer

NOV 12 1914

and they refused.

Q. That report does not mention Raynard ? A. Yes, he was one of them.

Q. Did you charge them with what is stated there and did they admit it ? A. No, they went to their cells; they were locked in the cells.

Q. Did you state to the prisoners what they were charged with; just as it is stated there; that is refusing to work ? A. Yes.

Q. Did they admit it ? A. They refused to go to work.

Q. What I want to know is, there are certain statements made in the diary to which you can swear to, as to what you did ? A. Yes.

Q. You swear to them ? A. Yes, when I interviewed the prisoners summarily; I can swear to that.

Q. Did you tell them what they were charged with by the underkeeper ? A. Yes.

Q. And what did they say ? A. They said they would not go to work.

Q. They didn't deny the charge of the underkeeper ? A. No, they did not. They wanted to be allowed to put their coats on and the officer thought it was not sufficiently cold to allow them.

Q. They were sent to the cells ? A. There was nothing else to do with them.

Q. What made you let them out on a particular date ?

A. They were let out as they wanted to go to work.

Q. They were kept there until they requested to go to work and then they were let out ? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Wier has stated in addition to the six charges in your memorandum, he refers to the case of the prisoner by name of Allsopp, with whom he wanted to have an interview one Sunday; tell us all you know about that occasion; in the first place I asked the other night of Albert Alsopp if he had a brother and my purpose in asking that question was to show there were two Alsopps in the prison; starting at that point can you tell me all about that incident ? A. On that date I was going out into the back hall and Mr. Wier and his helpers were there; Yeadon remarked to me that Mr. Wier wished to speak to Walter Alsopp; I stated that his time was too long and Mr. Wier could not do anything for him and then Mr. Yeadon came after me and said, Mr. Wier demands to speak to any prisoner that wishes to speak to him. I said, you let him stay there; and then they remarked that it was the other Alsopp and I said to Mr. Wier, I requested Mr. Wier to stand on one side until I saw the prisoner to make sure which one it was and it proved to be Albert Alsopp; and Mr. Wier said, do you bar the way ? and I said, certainly not, and stepped to one side. Mr. Wier and his helpers went out and rang the gate bell and I asked Alsopp if he wished to see Mr. Wier and he said, Yes. Mr. Wier came back and I met him in the yard and turned with him and Nickerson was there and I ordered him to open the door and bring the prisoner out and Mr. Wier said, Do you wish to speak to me and he said, Yes. Mr. Wier said, I want privacy and I didn't answer. He said, Do you refuse me privacy with this prisoner. I said, Is it because of my presence ? I refuse to discuss it ; if it is, I shall leave but the officer shall take charge of the prisoner and I walked away.

Q. Who said, I refuse to discuss it ? A. Mr. Wier said I refuse to discuss it.

Q. Tell us about this man Raynard; I asked him some questions about sickness; tell us all you know about that ? A. Raynard has been sick from different causes. We have had the doctor there several times; I could not tell how many times he has been sick unless I looked it up; the last two or three days he

NOV 12 1914

has been sick with boils; he just turned out today. He reported tonight he would be fit to go to work.

Q. I was referring to a time you have recorded, April 16th; a charge of eating soap pills and feinting sickness. A. He requested me if he could not have some other work out of the stone shed; as a general rule prisoners are not in love with the stone shed; they don't like it; and as a rule I want to have a long term man for several reasons in the cookhouse; he was clean and smart looking and I told him, I will put you in the cookhouse; he was only in there two or three days when he swallowed soap pills in order to produce vomiting; his idea was to get to the hospital and between the time of getting to the hospital and the operating table he would have a chance to escape.

Q. How do you know it was his idea? A. That is only just from Hearsay; I can't swear; but it is my candid opinion; I could not swear, of course.

Cross -examined by Mr. Wier;

Q. Prior to your appointment as Governor you were in the employ of the City as underkeeper at that institution some years, were you not? A. Yes.

Q. As underkeeper did you attend any services conducted by me prior to your appointment as governor? A. Yes.

Q. In some of these services did you voluntarily support our work by your own testimony? A. During my time didn't I testify to your work, as underkeeper? I don't remember.

Q. You would not swear you didn't? A. I would not swear I did or didn't. I can't remember.

Q. As a matter of fact you did? A. Perhaps; I am not going to say unless I am sure.

Q. You never found fault with any of my services prior to your appointment, did you, Mr. Grant?

A. If I did find fault it would be very little use as an underkeeper.

Q. Whether very little use or not, did you ever report to the authorities anything of my services being anything other than proper? A. There is one fact comes to my mind here, I could not tell you the date, you were illustrating some fact there, I don't know whether you remember it or not. Mrs. Murray was there and you illustrated it this way; Boys, using a street phrase, it does not matter one dam.

Q. You are prepared to swear to that? A. Yes, I can.

The Mayor; It might be a proper thing to say; what reference or connection had it? A. I can't think of that. Mrs. Murray was there; he said, Boys, using a street phrase, - and he added that to it.

Q. He might be alluding to something and it didn't amount to shocks, using the street phrase in order to convey to their minds; you had to use their words.

Controller Hoben; Before you were appointed Governor of the prison how long did Mr. Wier conduct service up there? A. I should say about two or three years, I think; probably three years.

Q. In all that time can you recall any other instance offensive to you and in your opinion offensive, as an exhortation to the prisoners?

A. That was rather broad, and a remark like that would naturally stay with a prisoner.

By Mr. Wier; You have attended some services since your appointment as governor? A. Yes.

Q. Did you make any complaint in regard to them prior to last July? A. No, I don't think I did.

Q. Prior to last July did you make any complaint?

A. I made no complaint until,-

Q. You made no complaint previous to July last?

Your complaints in regard to my services dated since July last ? A. No, some are dated further back than that .

Q. You never made them prior to that date did you ?
A. No.

Q. No complaints were made prior to last July ? Of course, I understand in your statement your charges, some are anti dated, but these statements were never made ? A. Not until this trouble came up.

Q. You have intimated that my language and conduct have been subversive of discipline; did you ever discuss my conduct with any of the civic officials prior to July last ? The chairman of the City Prison Committee, the mayor, or anyone in authority; did you ever discuss my language and actions as subversive to discipline ? A. Yes, I did.

Q. With whom ? A. Chairman Harris. Prior to July last they were subversive of discipline; I spoke to you yourself.

Q. When ? A. That day when you were at the prison about - this is not in connection with your services.

Q. That is what I am asking, in connection with my services ? A. This is outside your services altogether I spoke to Mr. Harris.

Q. I am speaking of my language or conduct or actions in connection with any services at that institution, and my question was prior to July did you complain to anyone in July last ? There are complaints anti dated to that, but they were put in after last July.

The Mayor: Mr. Wier has asked, previously to July last, did you ever call the attention of the authorities - Mr. Harris, the mayor, or controller or other civic official to any conduct or language on the part of Mr. Wier that you thought was subversive to discipline or the best interests of the city prison. ? A. He just asked me about the services. I spoke about Mr. Wier through his helpers regarding the subversive discipline on the day Mr. Wier, Rev. Robert Johnston and Mr. Harris were at the prison.

Q. When was that ? A. On July 27th.

Q. He is asking previously to July ? A. I had it in my mind that was in June; I remember nothing before that.

By Mr. Wier: Did you ever at the services speak to the prisoners approving of the efforts we were making to uplift them ? A. I remember saying a few words to the prisoners one Sunday; I don't remember what I said; I don't suppose I said anything against what you said.

Q. Would you say it was approving ? A. I don't remember what I said to the prisoners.

Q. I am not asking you for the words ? A. I have not the slightest idea; I would say I had heard nothing subversive only the one occasion I have related.

Q. Can you recall possibly last June - the 7th or the 15th - at the close of one of our meetings making a statement to this effect; "I notice Mr. Wier's earnestness; he speaks to you as a man seeking your welfare and I trust you will profit by his good counsel"; do you recall making that statement either on June 7th or 15th ? A. I can't recall it.

Q. Will you swear you did not make it ? A. I would not swear whether I did or did not because I cannot remember it.

Q. Did you hear me at one of the services last Spring say to the people who were present; Mr. Grant occupies a responsible position in a City of 50,000 people who are looking to him to maintain discipline here and as some must serve and others obey, you can give a good account of yourselves from week to week. Do you remember my saying that one

Sunday last Spring? A. No, I don't remember.

Q. You have a good memory; A. If I did I would say so. If I was sure I would not discredit you with anything you said.

Q. Will you say you didn't make comment on the tenor of my remarks that day to anybody else? A. I can't remember.

Q. Do you remember my asking you one day last Spring I made a remark to the effect, how is it you don't come into our services now, as you used to do, we miss you, or something like that? A. I remember you coming out in the hall and asking me; you almost begged me to go in; I remember that occasion.

Q. Do you remember your answer? Did you say to me you had to uphold the dignity of your position?

A. No, I don't remember saying anything of the kind.

Q. You would not swear you didn't make that remark?

A. I don't remember making any such remark about the dignity of my position; I try to uphold credit rather than dignity.

Q. Can you recall August, 1913, coming out we were standing out, going to the gate, and we stopped near to the pump, as we turned we saw the prisoners faces lined up in the window that hot Summer's day, and you went forward and ordered them to take their heads back out of the windows? A. I don't recall that

Q. Perhaps you will recall it if I put it in another direction; that Sunday I went to you as you were speaking to these men; you and I were alone in that yard as far as I knew; didn't I say, "Grant, I will do all I can to help you but if you are going to follow the old methods you and I will part." That was a year ago this past Summer. You don't remember?

A. I don't remember you making any such statement as that to me.

Q. Have you ever brought any prison matters to my attention, that is matters pertaining to administration and discipline, matters apart from my duties as chaplain? A. We have talked a great deal about prison matters and every other matter in fact, as you are aware, I don't keep a diary of these things.

Q. Now have I. You have brought to my attention prison matters at different times.? A. I could not specify anything.

Q. Did we discuss the rules together before they were approved by the Council? A. I expect we did. We might have.

Q. Do you remember me getting a copy of the rules that were operating in the prison at Guelph and giving you a typewritten copy, and also Mr. Harris, and suggesting they might be useful in working out a set of rules? A. You gave me a copy.

Q. Then we discussed the rules, didn't we? Have we discussed the keepers at any time; the personal qualifications of the different men? Sundays going up there before service began frequently you would bring things to my attention and sometimes after service was over before I came away? Answer simply Yes, or No; it does not make any difference.

A. It does make a difference; I want to be correct.

Q. You understand the question; it is simple is it not

A. It is quite simple.

Q. Before service began, and after it was over, you mentioned these matters? A. I don't know I went to you, no more than we got together occasionally.

Q. You brought matters to my attention before service and after? A. I don't remember whether I did.

Q. Will you swear you didn't? A. I can't swear whether I did ~~xxx~~ or not; if you can bring anything to my memory I can remember, I am quite willing -

Q. Don't you remember discussing the keepers?

A. What was the nature of the discussion?

Q. Their qualifications, the personnel, the men?

NOV 12 1914

Some of them are there today and some are gone, hence perhaps.? A. We have discussed so many things it is pretty hard for me just to comprehend.

Q. Well it is safe to say you brought to my attention matters pertaining to the keepers that arose, to the diet and operation of the prison; surely you remember these; there were a lot of alterations since you went in as Governor, a lot were improve - ments which I am glad to see were going in, and I think you were too; didn't you on Sundays bring them up before or after service? A. I might have done, as I said before, we discussed so many things.

Q. Did you invite me to the furnace room to show me how it was the smoke was coming up through the building? A. I can't remember.

Q. You have no recollection of you and I being in the furnace room one Sunday afternoon? A. We might have but I don't remember it.

Q. It only happened once. A. I can't swear whether we did or not, I can't remember.

Q. If I say I was down there on your invitation would you contradict me and say we were not? It was some time in the Spring.

The Mayor: I suppose these questions are intended to show that you and Mr. Grant had very friendly relations until a certain thing took place at the City institution.

A Controller: I think they are testing Mr. Grant's memory in respect to certain circumstances that have taken place; he would say if they happened or did not happen.

Mr. Grant: I am not going to say anything that I am not sure of.

Mr. Wier: Q. The smoke of the furnace had permeated through the old floors in the room we held services it; it was an objection to everybody at the time? A. Yes, it did.

Q. And on the Sunday I have reference to it was particularly smoky; you asked me down; it was done in kindness and with courtesy, but still you invited me down and we went. A. I don't remember.

Q. Do you remember showing me a hole in the basement of the building that a prisoner escaped through?

It was in the wall down stairs. Can you remember that? A. No prisoner ever escaped through a hole in the wall down stairs.

Q. I am not saying there was or not; I am saying there was something of a prisoner having escaped through a hole in the wall. A. I never knew a prisoner who escaped through the wall.

Q. To be frank with you, your memory is defective or a convenient memory.

A. There is nothing I am sure of; I want to be sure before I say Yes or No.

Q. But you would not be sure you invited me down in the cellar to show me this smoke. Do you remember the Mary Murphy investigation? A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember giving evidence about my work at that investigation? A. Not very much.

Q. Did you give any evidence of my work at that investigation? A. I was asked if you were doing any work and I remarked you were really the only one who was doing good work because you had put your hand in your pocket to help men there; I think that was all.

Q. Did you say at that investigation you considered Mr. Wier was a useful man there? A. I might have.

Q. Did you say he did good work there? A. Yes, I said -

Q. You said I did good work? A. I was asked if you did good work and I said I believed you were the only one who did really good work.

Q. You swear you were asked if I did good work? Or did you voluntarily say at that time I did good work?

A. I was asked of different persons at that investigation.

Q.

Mr. Wier asked reference to page 994 of the Mary Murphy investigation, where Mr. Grant stated as follows:-

"I consider Mr. Wier a useful man there in his capacity. I have no objections to his being continued; he has done good work. I cannot enumerate his services; he helps the prisoners".

Q. You have said you were asked a question did I do good work; that is your positive statement, or is it not? A. As far as my memory, my belief is I was asked about different denominations.

Q. Were you asked at this investigation, does Mr. Wier do good work? A. I could not just exactly swear to the words asked me; I remember making a statement you were the only one who did really good work.

Q. You are positive in that statement you used the term "Good work"? A. That is as near as my memory could go; only so far as my memory serves.

Q. Did you call my attention to the lack of discipline in services not conducted by me? A. Yes, I think I spoke to you; I gave you a report.

Q. Did you ever call my attention to the lack of discipline in services not conducted by me? A. Yes.

Q. Why? A. On account of the Salvation officers.

Q. Why call my attention to it; I am not a Controller of the City Prison. A. No, but you seemed to be in control of that part of it.

Q. I am not in control of the Salvation Army. A. You had a good deal to say about the Salvation Army; there was no doubt about that.

Q. You did call attention to the lack of discipline in services other than mine? A. Yes, if you remember I gave you a report. It is not the same as in my book. The one I gave you was dictated by you.

Q. Did you say I dictated a report? A. Practically, that report I handed in to the Salvation Army.

Q. Are you aware you are on oath? A. Yes.

Q. And you make a statement like that? A. Yes, I don't say you dictated it; I say you practically dictated it.

Controller Hoben; You say Mr. Wier dictated that report? A. Practically; that report I handed to Mr. Wier about the discipline and disregard of the Salvation officers by the prisoners.

Q. Was that the substance of the report you wanted to make?

The Mayor; He dictated it and you subscribed to it? A. Yes.

Controller Hoben; Did you agree with that report?

A. Yes.

Q. You agreed with it? A. Yes.

Q. It was substantially what you wanted to say? A. I had in my diary what I wanted to say; it was not in as good grammatical form as Mr. Wier wanted.

Q. Was this report what you wanted to say? The report you sent in, did it contain your views and sentiments? A. The report I marked down in my diary was satisfactory to me but the one Mr. Wier helped me to dictate was more grammatical.

Q. In all respects it contained your views? A. Yes, I agreed to it, of course.

Q. Entirely? A. Certainly, when I allowed it to go in that way.

Mr. Wier; You are the governor of that institution

NOV 12 1914

Known as the City Prison.

The Mayor: This was before the Mary Murphy case? A. Yes, we have agreed with everything up to July 12th; there was no animosity between me and Mr. Wier; in fact, I have none today and there was no trouble until 12th July.

Mr. Wier: Did you say in answer to the Mayor that report was before the Mary Murphy case or since?

The Mayor: That this report of the Salvation Army was previous to the investigation we held in the Mary Murphy case.

Mr. Wier: And you say it was? A. Yes, I believe it was.

Q. Was it in 1912? A. 1913, it was in June or July, this Sunday. (Mr. Grant read) Reports to the Governor and Matron of the disregard of prisoners towards Salvation female officers; it is to be regretted a male officer cannot always be available. That is my report; that is not the one you helped me to fill in.

Q. Did I do the writing? A. No.

Q. Where did the dictation take place; in the prison or in the office down town? A. I don't remember. You told me practically what to put in the report and you said it was all right, let me have it, and I gave it to you.

Q. As the governor of that institution will you say you took my dictation to a report you were going to make? A. Not altogether, you practically -

Q. Your statement is I dictated this report?

A. Practically. You helped me with the report there is no doubt.

Q. Then as head keeper the report I practically dictated you signed and sent in; is that your statement? Did you sign and send in a report I practically dictated? A. I gave you the report; you asked me for it.

Controller Hoben: Can you remember whether this incident took place at the prison or down town?

A. I cannot remember.

Q. Will you swear on oath you cannot remember that circumstance; you have such a vivid memory in some respects, you can't remember where that took place?

A. Mr. Wier and I rehearsed this matter after I inserted this in my book and he wanted the report; I don't know where he was going -

Q. You have told us that; I want you to say whether you can recall whether that was down town or at the City Prison? If you cannot remember that, why, of course, it is for us to consider whether your memory is to be trusted in other respects regarding the same report. A. I remember quite well we talked - I showed Mr. Wier my book at the prison.

Q. Can you remember whether that report was dictated at the City Prison or in some office down town, can you remember that? You either can or can not; now, tell me which? Can you remember it or can you not remember it? A. I cannot remember.

Q. It is a question of a memory test with me, that is all I want to know. A. A man can remember further back than he can at present.

Q. Can you remember; you say in all respects the report was not yours but it was different from your diary; you said that? A. Grammatically.

Q. Was the difference only a question of grammar or were there some other things in that report that didn't embody your ideas and were not in your diary? A. I don't just remember what was in the report; I was quite satisfied with it.

Q. Was the report substantially a copy of your diary; can you remember that?

A. I don't think it was quite a copy of my diary; as far as I remember.

Q. Can you remember some points of difference between that report and your diary? You can't remember where it differed.

A. No.

Q. Not in one particular? A. No.

Q. You say you know it differed? You remember that it differed in some respects; did you say that? A. I agree it was more grammatical.

Q. But it differed in other respects? A. I can't remember. That is a pretty hard question to answer.

Q. But the report contained just what was in the diary so far as information want and so on? A. It was conveying the same idea I had there is no doubt; to convey the same idea to the Salvation Army.

Q. And any other ideas beyond what was in your diary? A. I don't know.

Q. You don't remember? A. I don't know.

Mr. Wier; Q. Whom did you deliver that report to Mr. Grant? A. I gave it to you, you asked me for it.

Q. Will you say you didn't mail it and put it in the box? A. I don't remember.

Q. Will you swear you did not mail it? A. I won't swear I did or didn't. I gave you the report, as far as my memory serves me I gave you that report.

Q. Did you deliver it yourself or did you put it in the mail? A. I gave it, I think, to you at the prison. I think I did; I won't swear I did or did not.

Q. Did you deliver it to me or did you post it, that is all? A. That is a pretty hard question for me to answer; I gave you the report; I am rather decided on that.

Q. Were there any other reports I have dictated since you have been governor of the city prison? A. Yes, you have helped me with several things.

Q. Did you say help or dictate? A. I said, Helped.

The Mayor; Until July you say you had made no complaint to me as Mayor, for the last 2½ years, or Mr. Harris, about the service at Rock Head prison?

A. Not.

Q. A formal complaint, you have said that? A. Yes.

Q. I want to ask you now, Mr. Grant, and I want to get at the bottom of this trouble; the whole of this matter of complaint about the services has been largely influenced in your mind by the fact that you thought that Mr. Wier had charged your son with being the father of the child of Mary Murphy?

A. No, No, Sir; I never cherished anything of the kind against Mr. Wier; never, never.

Q. Don't you think it is peculiar, or there is a coincidence there, that about the time of this investigation came on, you had made no complaint, and since then you have made it? A. The Mary Murphy case has nothing to do with this in the world; I was just as friendly with Mr. Wier until Sunday July 12th, the day he came there, as ever.

Q. Then it is not correct that you charged Mr. Wier one day here in the investigation with having been the cause of the trouble? I am not saying a word about the truth; we have not found who the father of this child is yet; but the question is, have you not charged Mr. Wier with having alleged your son, or tried to attempt to prove your son was the cause? A. I daresay I was a little too previous to make the remarks, but I have had remarks made to me that Mr. Wier was not as sincere a friend as he professed to be.

Controller O'Connor; Have you felt that way?

A. From the source it came from it made me feel rather

queer about the matter and more especially when Mr. Wier, after posing to be the friend he was and no doubt I considered him always a sincere friend to go and accuse me that Sunday of doing dirty work I was shocked beyond measure because I didn't know what dirty work I had done and I don't know yet.

Q. My question was, Have you felt in the way you must have felt to make the charge previously, or otherwise, when you made the charge the Mayor spoke of, did you feel that way. Did you feel like making the charge? A. I was talking on information I had heard.

Q. Did you feel at the time you made the charge that Mr. Wier had not been a true friend to you in that respect in connection with the trouble in connection with your son? A. No doubt I did feel a little that way when I made the remark; but it had nothing to do with it.

Q. You deny that has not coloured your subsequent conduct? A. No.

Q. It would be very hard for it not to do a little bit.

A. It never entered my mind, until I heard something nothing to do with this case.

Q. You and Mr. Wier worked together in harmony during that investigation?

Controller Harris; Have I ever acted as your solicitor?

A. No.

Q. Am I acting as your solicitor in this case? A. No.

Q. I have never been able to say Mr. Wier did you any harm? A. I always put Mr. Wier down as a true friend.

Controller O'Connor; Q. In what respect in that investigation did he not act as a true friend? I am at a disadvantage as I was not there. A. I don't know it was at the investigation, I am not just prepared to say; I would not care to say who informed me.

Q. I didn't hear the charge. A. Mr. Wier put it that way.

Q. When you made that remark you say you felt like making the remark, you must at the time have felt he was not a true friend on that investigation; in what respect; - I am asking purely for information; - did you consider he had not acted friendly or fairly by you? A. I got information that Mr. Wier had intimated that my son was not altogether clear of that.

Q. You mean on the investigation or outside of it?

A. I would not exactly be sure of that.

Q. You heard his evidence in the investigation?

A. I did not.

Q. Were you present? A. No.

Q. Have you read his evidence at the investigation?

A. No.

Q. Then you could not have got that feeling from hearing the evidence or reading the evidence?

A. I did not read the evidence.

Q. What was the story he told you; was it at the investigation he said it, or out of it, that your son was not entirely clear? A. It was outside the investigation.

Mr. Wier; Might I ask where you got that information.

A. I refuse to say anything more of it.

Q. You said you got that information from some one; who gave you that information? A. I refuse to answer.

Controller Hoben; When did you receive that information?

A. I think since July 12th; I would not be just certain

Q. Since 12th July is a good while ago; was it recently you heard that information. Was it a month before?

A. I could not tell you.

Q. A week? A. I could not tell you.

Q. Two days before? A. I could not tell you.

Q. Remember you are on oath; you say you think it

NOV 12 1914

was a week before ? A. I could not give any stated date.

Q. I understand you cannot be approximately within a few days. When did you receive a statement from somebody that Mr. Wier was trying to ruin your son's reputation. A. That statement would have been dropped entirely if Mr. Wier hadn't accused me of this.

Q. Did it drop from your mind entirely ? A. It evidently didn't when I said that to him here.

Q. It depends on when it was said; can you form any approximate idea when you got that information ?

A. I cannot .

Controller Harris;

Q. You said after July 12th ? A. Yes.

Q. On September 18th ? A. I heard it previous to the day that I spoke to Mr. Wier here.

Q. That is as near as you can come to it ? A. Yes.

Controller Hoben;

Q. You really felt that, when you spoke of Mr. Wier ruining your son's reputation, you really felt that?

A. I kind of lost my head that morning; I was surprised at Mr. Wier bringing up these charges ; -

X. That was not the cause of bringing up these charges.

Q. What you said to Mr. Wier was said in private ? It was not in public ? A. I didn't mean it in public.

Q. It would disclose your feelings just as much in private as in public. I want to ask you if, in your opinion, in view of all that has taken place, whether you think you put a rather too drastic interpretation on the rules in respect to interviewing prisoners; enforcing the letter of the law a little ~~too~~ too severely in respect to the interviews ? You say, and I understand there was a rule made respecting interviewing prisoners at the services; in the light of all that has taken place since then, don't you think you have interpreted that rule a little too severely ? A. In what way ?

Q. Don't you think you interpreted the rule a little too severely, or exacting, in respect to speaking to prisoners ? A. I was simply carrying out the orders given me .

Q. You think you did just right ? A. If I get an order I am going to obey it.

Q. Did you ask for the order ? A. I requested that the prisoners be marched to their respective corridors.

Q. Do you think you enforced that rule a little too severely. A. I did not intend to do anything that was not right.

Q. Do you think now that you did ? A. If I get an order -

Q. Can't you say Yes or No to that ? If you think you didn't, say you think you didn't; and if you think you did, say you did. I want my questions answered and you don't seem to want to answer them; it is a plain question; you understand me thoroughly.

A. In administering that rule I had no intention -

Q. I am not referring to intentions; I am asking if, in the light of events, you interpreted the rule a little too severely; can't you say, Yes or No.

A. I don't think I did.

Q. If Mrs. Jones or Miss Lyle shook hands with some of those submerged women up there today and asked them how they were today; would you consider that they were committing a breach of discipline at the City Prison; a breach of the terms of the rule ?

A. I think so.

Q. Do you think they should be allowed to do that ?

A. Why, yes.

Q. Have they been allowed to do it ? A. I have not been at the services.

- Q. As Governor of the prison have you instructed the underkeepers to allow them to do it ? A. Not to allow, or allow.
- Q. Was it your duty to see the rule was carried out? A. I entrusted these things to the officers.
- Q. Did you ever hear the rule was carried out so severely that neither of these ladies was allowed to shake hands with a female prisoner ? A. I did not give any such order.
- Q. Did you ever know they were not allowed to ? A. I didn't.
- Q. You were not aware they were not allowed to shake hands with prisoners at services ? A. Yes.
- Q. Did you hear that Yeadon interrupted them when about to do it; did you hear that ? Answer yes or No. A. Yes, I heard Yeadon interrupted the service.
- Q. Did you tell Yeadon he should not do it again ? A. I told all the officers.
- Q. I want to know if you told Yeadon he should allow them to shake hands with prisoners in future at the service.? A. No, I didn't instruct him.
- Q. Did you know he would not allow them to do it ? A. No.
- Q. You didn't know that ? A. No.
- Q. Did you hear he would not allow them to do it ? A. Yes.
- Q. And yet you say you didn't know but would not allow them to do it; what do you mean by that ? I think you might help us a whole lot by being frank, because we are going to get at facts and we are going to know how you are conducting your self at the City prison and you are equivocating. A. It seems to me I cannot get at the bottom of what you want to know.
- Q. You can say Yes or No to every question I ask. You tell me you are aware Yeadon had ~~interfered~~ interfered; you told me you didn't tell him to interfere; you told me you didn't tell him not to interfere; and you told me you don't think the rules are too drastically enforced; and you tell me the ladies should be allowed to do it; now you can help us out by telling me whether you should not have told Yeadon he should ~~not~~ allow them to shake hands if they should be allowed to. A. Certainly they should be allowed to shake hands with the prisoners.
- Q. Why didn't you instruct Yeadon to that effect ? A. I didn't know, I didn't instruct; he apologized to Mr. Wier that he - what Mr. Wier accused Yeadon of, he thought the service had finished and Mr. Wier told him it had n't finished, and Yeadon begged to be excused and Mr. Wier did excuse him, but I would not stand for any officer that would not allow the ladies to shake hands with a prisoner.
- Q. Are you aware Yeadon said, Excuse me ladies you are not allowed to shake hands with prisoners ; you know now ? A. Yes.
- Q. Didn't you think that rule was too drastically enforced ? A. I think it was. There is no doubt it was. My request was that all prisoners be marched to their respective corridors and that Mr. Wier interview them regarding employment in the back hall or the corridor.
- Q. When ? Just before leaving the prison ? A. Two weeks or ten days.
- Q. Did you instruct the underkeepers if any of them wanted to converse on spiritual matters they might have the freest liberty to do it in private ? A. I have never known them to ask for that.
- Q. Did you instruct the underkeepers if any prisoners wanted to discuss with Mr. Wier or the ladies spiritual matters they were to have the freest liberty to do it in private.? A. The question never came up.
- Q. Did you understand from the rules that that

- liberty was allowed? A. From the rules?/Yes, from that rule? A. No, it never came under discussion.
- Q. Did you understand from that rule that that liberty was allowed to an evangelist worker up there? A. Yes, of course.
- Q. You did understand that? A. Well, I should say that any man who wanted spiritual advice -
- Q. When people ~~asked for~~ need spiritual advice they don't always ask for it. You know that? A. If a man is impressed about his soul he will ask for it.
- Q. Were you going to allow Mr. Wier to discuss spiritual matters freely? A. No man would have any bounds if a prisoner asked for spiritual advice.
- Q. Did you make it clear to Mr. Wier he had freedom to do that sort of thing up there? A. Certainly, any man with common sense would know that.
- Q. Were the ladies allowed to discuss spiritual matters? A. I do not know they ever asked.
- Q. Would they have to ask? A. Not for a privilege like that; I would not put any obstacle in anyone's way.
- Q. The evidence is, obstacles were put in their way on account of it. A. No, in spiritual matters I would do anything in my power to help anyone out. If I did it was not intended I can assure you, far from it.
- Q. You didn't instruct the prisoners? ~~no~~ Spiritual work was never taken up with a view to interviewing these men regarding help? A. I have never known one to ask for spiritual help since I have been in the City Prison.
- Q. Men don't easily do that. A. No, I have never known that.
- Q. You have never known a prisoner to ask for spiritual help since you have been in the City Prison? A. No.
- Q. You never did? A. No.
- Q. Is that not pretty good evidence help should come from another direction? A. I am sure if the helpers, the religious instructors - I have never known Mr. Wier to ask for spiritual advice, to be allowed to give spiritual advice, or privacy for a prisoner in that way.
- Q. Is that not what he does it for - the service up there? A. I have never known him to do it. He generally preaches to them about men getting a release or getting out or getting employment; I have never known it.
- Q. Do you mean no spiritual advice has been given by the spiritual workers? A. Outside of preaching I have never known it in private to my knowledge; I always was under the impression it was for moral welfare.
- Q. It is pretty hard to distinguish between moral and spiritual welfare is it not? A. I don't know.
- Controller Harris: What was Miss Lyle's position up there; what did she go up there for? A. I understood as organist.
- Q. And Mrs. Jones? A. As helper, I suppose.
- Q. Did you ever know them to have an interview with prisoners for their spiritual welfare? Were other lady chaplains recognized in the prison? A. Mr. Wier always discriminated them as helpers.
- Controller Scanlan: They took more interest in the female prisoners than the male? A. I don't know; Mrs. Jones has talked considerable to male prisoners and become the medium of communication between male prisoners and their friends.
- Q. What do you mean? A. Being in communication with the prisoners friends.
- Q. Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle? A. Yes.

NOV 19 1914

Controller Harris; Do you mean conducted correspondence? A. Yes.

Controller Scanlan; They conducted correspondence between male prisoners and whom? A. With relatives and friends.

Controller Hoben; Was there anything wrong about that? A. The rules forbid that.

Q. You accuse Mrs. Jones breaking the rules in respect to communications between prisoners and friends. Name the instances. A. In one instance a prisoner by the name of Johnston and some friend called me over the phone and asked me the reason Johnston was not getting his mail and I told him prisoners got all the mail that came. They said that they knew better, they didn't; for the ladies of the church had been there and told them Johnston said he did not get his mail and if I didn't see he got his mail they would see the reason why. I said I don't know who you are but the course is open to you but I give prisoners all the mail that comes here for them.

Q. How do you couple Mrs. Jones with that? A. Because I spoke to Mr. Wier about it and Mr. Wier said, Let them go to rag; these people. Johnston's people; and Johnston told me; he is in the prison now. I asked him and he said he didn't speak to the ladies, to Mr. Wier.

Q. When Mr. Wier was spoken to about it he told you not to pay attention to these complaints made by prisoners friends. A. Yes, he said let them go to rag.

Controller O'Connor; And on that you make the statement this lady has communicated between prisoners and those outside? A. Johnston told me he spoke to Mr. Wier.

Q. Somebody told you, a friend of a prisoner in jail, and you come and pledge your oath to the truth of it. You pledge the truth of a thing that comes through a source like that; every word you say is under oath and you swear having absolutely no knowledge of the thing at all yourself. You alleged five minutes ago, on your oath, of your own knowledge or you ought not to have spoken, that the rules of the prison were broken by a lady you named and you have no knowledge at all, have you? I expect proof.

A. I spoke to Mr. Wier, that is my truth. I believed it was true.

Q. But you didn't swear you believed it was true; you swore it was true. Your whole evidence is coloured to me by the rash way in which you will depose to things you know nothing about; I am very much surprised.

A. I believed that to be the truth from Mr. Wier.

Controller Hoben; Have you any other incident to relate respecting the breaking of the rules by the ladies coming up there as religious workers communicating with prisoners? A. There was James Martin there; and this I have knowledge of; Mrs. Jones talked to him and said she had been to his mother and she was going to give him another chance. They were going to turn him out; I heard Mrs. Jones say that in the church.

Q. Was that all she said? A. That was the sum and substance of it; they had been to see his people.

Q. You thought it was a breach of the rules to communicate with the prisoner and tell him his mother was going to give him another chance? A. Yes.

Q. That is the complaint you laid? A. These prisoners get very hard to handle; when they go there they look upon these people - they go with communications like that and we cannot handle them.

Q. You think now, that because this prisoner discovered his mother was to give him another chance it would make him harder to manage? A. I don't know about giving him another chance.

Q. That is what Mrs. Jones communicated; and you

complain the prisoner was hard to manage; you infer the communication made him harder to manage? A. She was there more than once.

Q. You intend to say that shows she has made it difficult to maintain prison discipline? A. Through that, with that one prisoner.

Controller Scanlan; I don't think that Mr. Wier, Miss Lyle or Mrs. Jones could have brought a more practical sermon than that, that would appeal to him more, that after coming out of prison his mother was going to give him a chance to make good. There is nothing in the scriptures that would strike more forcefully than those few words. A. There is no doubt about it, but they simply turn us to one side.

Q. There were never rules drawn up covering kind words from lady workers, to prevent them conveying news of that nature to a prisoner, never.

Controller Hoben; I am to understand in your judgment as governor of the prison, that communications of that nature are detrimental to prison discipline; that is your honest opinion? A. It has proved so with the prisoners.

Q. I am sorry to hear you say that? A. We have found them very hard to handle.

Mr. Wier; Will you allow Mrs. Jones to give an incident?

The Mayor; Later.

Controller Harris- Miss Lyle was asked a question about that sort of thing; A. Yes, writing for Riley.

Q. What do you know about that? A. I cannot say really about that matter.

Miss Lyle; I don't deny that; you asked me if it was with his family and I said, it was a lady worker out in the West, who had a mission which he had attended.

Mr. Grant; I have not the slightest doubt that is good work; but these communications I think should come through the governor of the institution.

Controller Hoben; Not through a religious worker?

A. If it is detrimental to the prison discipline; I am only going by the rule.

(Controller Harris read the Rule).

Controller Scanlan; That rule was never drafted to cover a message of that nature, and the man governing an institution that has no more judgment than to claim the rule governs a message of that nature, - I am going to stop there. I won't say what I would like to say. To intimate it is a breach of the institution to convey a message from a lady like Mrs. Jones who has done such good work, from a mother to a wayward boy that she was willing to take him home - the man has no sense of feeling that would refuse that.

Governor Grant; All I have to say, if the rules are laid down for me to enforce, I have to enforce them and if I err, it is in regard to the rules; I have never said anything against anyone doing good work; I have tried to help them since I went to the institution.

Controller Hoben; Cannot you understand rules require judgment in their enforcement?

The Mayor; Don't you think that the enforcement of this rule since the Mary Murphy case has been a little different than you would put on it previously? Is that not at the bottom of the interpretation? Unconsciously have you not been biased? A. I have tried to be careful as possible; I don't want to put a stumblingblock in anyone's way and if I can help the prisoners I endeavour to do it and in trying to carry out the rules, I have said that here tonight, it is not with the intention to hurt the prisoners.

Q. We have to consider this; the impression made on my mind is that you and Mr. Wier, who was conducting the services, were getting on amicably up to that time and there has been friction ever since.

Mr. Wier; You remember the day Mr. Johnston, Mr. Wier and I were there on the 27th July, you remember that afternoon we went upstairs to the large room; do you remember us going to the large room upstairs? A. Yes.

Q. Were you present at that interview in that room?
A. I was not present in the room; I was present outside when you talked about that room.

Q. We were there, Mr. Johnston, Mr. Harris and myself, in that room for 15 or 20 minutes possibly, and you were not present? A. Yes, I was in that room to begin with.

Q. You came up with us to the room and Mr. Harris made some suggestion and you were called away and you were not present when we were discussing these matters in that room? A. What matters?.

Q. The matters under discussion there that day, which you heard. I want to know if you were present at the interview with Mr. Harris, Mr. Johnston and myself in the large room upstairs on the 27th July last? A. Yes.

Q. During the whole of that interview? Were you not absent some 15 or 20 minutes? A. I don't know how long.

Q. You say I concurred in that rule? A. Yes, you did. Outside the door; we were partly inside and partly outside.

Q. You were present when I concurred in that rule you say, and the location was up by the door of the large room, is that right? A. Yes.

Q. On Sunday last I asked keeper Nickerson for a private interview with the prisoner in the corridor. Have you any knowledge of that interview? A. I had a report from the officers, that is all.

Q. Did you say to Yeadon that if it was spiritual matters, all right, and if not, I must stand by?
A. I said, find out if it is spiritual work and if it is he may interview him anywhere he wishes to go, privately. Did you, all the time I have been in the prison ever ask for an opportunity to discuss spiritual matters privately with any of the prisoners?

Q. Not to my knowledge.

Mrs. Grant, sworn, examined by Mr. Harris;

Q. I want to ask you about July 12th; what happened; can you tell us what happened? A. In the dining room?

Q. What do you know about July 12th? A. On July 12th at the service; Miss Lyle, Mrs. Jones, Miss Bennett and a young fellow by the name of Gormley came to the prison and I would judge they were half an hour in the prison before Mr. Wier came, talking in the dining room; and when Mr. Wier came they all went in the hall and Mr. Wier asked Mr. Grant how he was; and he said he was not feeling very well; and he said, he is quite human, is he not? He said, go into the dining room, I want you. We all went in, Mrs. Jones, Miss Lyle, Mr. Wier and myself went into the dining room and Mr. Wier started accusing Mr. Grant of going behind his back; of going to Mr. Harris and doing dirty work. And Mr. Grant said me and dirty work has never met yet. I don't do dirty work. He said, you went down to Harris and you discussed church matters with him; why didn't you come to me before you went to Harris; and Mr. Grant told him he did go to him; he said, I have gone to you Mr. Wier and discussed church matters with you; one Sunday he told him not to mention the matter as his friends the Romans would be there erecting their altar and he says Harris himself is such an

NOV 12 1914

an Anglican he would have his altar here too. Mr. Grant says you told me this, and as for myself I am prepared to hold service in the corridors for a while. Mr. Wier denied that statement to Mr. Grant and Mr. Wier said did you mention ~~to~~ the women not going to church; No, I will admit, but that is the only thing I didn't mention. Well, I said, Mr. Wier it is a funny thing if we have to go to you and discuss prison matters before we take them to the controller; he said, Yes, and you, Mrs. Grant, I have sent clothing to this prison and I have not had returns for half of them. I don't remember just what I said; I said something very cutting, I know, and I did mention the Presbyterian students that I never knew them to throw off anything that was fit for anyone else to put on. Mr. Wier says, and for you, as Controller Hoben says, you are the head of this institution, I asked you if I could leave a couple of books in the organ, would they be all right, and you said, Yes; those books are gone and I have not seen them since. Mr. Grant says if they are gone I am sorry for it and I will pay you for them. I says, you can go and get them where Mr. Wier got them for nothing down at the book room. They were separate books of St. Matthew, St. Mark etc., I could go there and get them for nothing and anybody could. Mr. Wier then asked where the service was to be and Mr. Grant said, where he liked; but he promenaded the dining room like anything let loose out of the asylum. And Mr. Grant went out in the hall and he says, anywhere you like, and he says, ring the bell, and he did. I felt badly and I don't know what happened after. I heard them coming down and I sent my little boy and Miss Lyle came in and she said, Don't feel badly about what Mr. Wier said, he didn't mean anything about it. Mr. Wier is cross today and I am sure when he comes next Sunday he will make it all right. I said, No he will never make it all right with me. I would never forget a man that would accuse me of stealing old clothes which the students had sent up there; of misappropriating clothing.

Q. By a Controller; Do I understand you have a feeling of enmity with Mr. Wier? A. Yes, I feel badly to him on account of the clothing he accused me of appropriating. I don't know what anybody

would give for them; I would not give much. What happened out in the hall I cannot tell you.

Controller Hoben; Ever since July 12th you had a feeling of resentment? A. I have never exchanged words with him. I felt I should have an apology; the last thing he could do was to offer an apology for what he said; which he has never done. I must express and tell the truth; I don't feel as I have felt to Mr. Wier.

Controller Harris; Coming to July 26th; can you tell us anything that went on that day; that was the violent exhibition of temper. A. On the next Sunday Mr. Wier came back bringing an ex prisoner by the name of Bailey; no, it was not the next Sunday; the Sunday after that, Mr. Wier came to the prison with an ex prisoner and I was going through the hall with the Salvation Army ladies, going through the corridors, and he says, Come here, Mrs. Grant, and shake hands with your old friend, meaning the old prisoner, Bailey. I went on and never answered him. That was the Sunday after the 12th and on the next Sunday he came, the 26th, he held service upstairs and he came down stairs, or he sent the officer down to see if the women were going to the service and I said, I am

not going to the service today; there is no service for me today; Handsley went back and Mr. Wier said we will hold service in the corridor and Handsley told me, and Mr. Grant says, open the door, and I said, Understand me, I am not going in; he said, open the door; I said, Yeadon will go with you, I will not. I opened the door and allowed them to go in; I went into the yard for Yeadon and he went into the corridor with them.

Q. When you said, I will not, where was that ?

A. I was on the middle flat going from one room to the other. Mr. Davidson and Mr. Grant was in one room and Mrs. Davidson and myself in another.

Q. The next occasion was the Lacey incident ?

A. I don't know anything about that.

Q. You were not in the corridor on August 9th when Yeadon prevented Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle shaking hands ? A. No, Only what I have heard.

Q. You have not been present at a church service since ? A. No.

Q. Your resentment originated out of the charge ?

A. Yes, about the clothing.

Q. You know nothing about these church services and the complaint as to where the services should be held ? A. Yes, Mr. Wier thought - out in the dining room he said, of course, the Board room was the proper place for them and he referred to Mrs. Jones, and she said, Yes, that was the proper place.

Q. Now, the day you interrupted Mr. Wier's service by taking the women out; he has brought that up; tell us what took place ? A. I don't know whether it was one or two Sundays before, when the wire that fastens the curtain across to the pole had been broken and the curtain thrown back; and I said I will stand outside the door and hear if the rings jangle on the pole; I opened the door and saw the curtain had been moved back and the wire broken again. I said to Handsley, who broke the wire; and he said, I did. I said, what for. He said, Mr. Wier told me. I said, Girls, come down stairs, and I took them down ; that was all that was said. There were four or five, but not more than five; and I really think only four.

Q. Is that the only occasion where the curtain was interfered with ? A. No.

Q. What is the other occasion ? A. That was the same day that Alderman Brown was at the prison.

Q. And you took the women out that day ? A. Yes, but Alderman Brown had not arrived then.

Q. Is there anything else you can add to Mr. Grant's statement. A. No, I don't think so, only Mr.

Wier asked Mr. Grant if he had ever heard anything at his services that was not right; I have, and I have heard things that if I was a Catholic it would hurt my feelings very much. One Sunday, I have not got the dates; Mr. Wier, his subject was "Reverence to God". According to Mr. Wier they don't teach that in the Catholic church. He says, you Catholic prisoners are very reverent to your clergy; and very reverent to your church, so much so that in passing you touch your hat; these were the words said, and the Roberts Union ladies that were there that Sunday are here tonight.

Controller O'Connor; Did that strike you as offensive; I think that is very kind. A. I don't think it was nice to illustrate to Catholic prisoners that way.

Q. I thought it was most kindly meant. A. But, he said, No reverence to God; I forgot to add that,

Controller Hoben; How long ago did that happen ?

A. I can't tell you; it was some time ago.

Q. About how long? A. I think it was the last time the Roberts Union ladies were at the prison.
 Q. Some time ago? A. Ten months ago perhaps.
 Q. You have a vivid recollection of the words?
 A. Yes, it struck me so forceably I have not forgotten.
 Q. Did Mr. Wier ever say anything derogatory to the High Church party? A. No, because I am a high church party; I was before I married; what is bred in the bone is hard to take out of the flesh. I am not true to the Presbyterian Church I will admit.

Controller Harris;

Q. Were you present that day when Mr. Grant says that Mr. Wier used language about putting this man out of a job? A. Yes, I was sitting in church; he said that many times, alluding to myself and I would have to look for another matronship, that this old prison would be something of the past. The prisoners were all there.

Q. There was another occasion in June when Mr. Wier talked of an automobile? A. He said, Boys, I have to stand on the street and watch a man driving through the streets of Halifax in an automobile on my money; not only for himself, but for his wife, but there will be no automobiles in Hell; he will have to drive through there without one.

Q. Did he say anything more? A. Not that I remember. I don't remember anything more said after that.

The Mayor; What was wrong about driving? A. I don't think that it was a nice thing to say at a church service.

Controller Hoben; Who was he referring to? A. He didn't say; it was not proper at all.

Q. You feel his judgment has not been good in conducting the services? A. I don't think that was nice. The impression I got was that his future home would be a hot place whoever was driving the automobile.

Controller Harris; Have you been present at a Sunday service since then and heard anything? A. Yes, I have been present at the services.

Q. And heard any remarks improper? A. I don't remember; I may have, but I don't remember.

Controller Hoben; Is there anything you feel towards Mr. Wier that extends to his helpers? A. No, I won't say that; the only thing I find, if I put in an appearance in the halls they drop their heads on their breasts.

Q. You have not a very friendly feeling towards the helpers on account of Mr. Wier? A. Oh, No, I won't say that. I have no hard feelings towards the helpers.

Q. Have you a feeling of sympathy? A. I don't know I have.

Q. When you took those ladies out of that room that day was the service under way? A. Mr. Wier, if I mistake not, was standing with his hymn book in his hand. He was not reading because when I ordered the girls out, before the girls had time to get out he threw the curtain back as far as it would go on the pole. I was just taking them out.

Q. Would you say the service had begun? A. I would not swear to that. I think, if I mistake not, Mr. Wier had the hymn book in his hand in the act of giving out a hymn. There was no talking going on.

Q. He would stop when you came in? A. No, I would have heard him if he was talking when I came in.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Wier say Mr. Harris was such

an Anglican himself? A. No, I didn't hear that; Yes, I heard it in the dining room; No, I didn't hear that. I don't think I did.

Q. Did you hear him say Mr. Harris was almost a Roman? A. Yes, on several times, Not only on one occasion; Mr. Wier has told me he would not preach in a place where a Roman Catholic altar was.

The Mayor: Don't you think it is a good thing to be an all round man, to belong to everything.

Controller O'Connor: This time when Mr. Wier was speaking about the prison farm and the new matron were you good friends at the time? A. Yes.

Q. And remained good friends? A. Until the 12th July; I never had anything to say against Mr. Wier.

Controller Harris: Did Mrs. Jones, Miss Lyle or Mr. Wier ever ask permission to see a prisoner about the salvation of their souls? A. What the prisoners want to see them for is to give them old clothes, or boots when they are coming out; that is the only conversation; and going around to see their friends.

Controller Hoben: Do you think it is of any value to have these services conducted up there? A. I think an institution would not be right without services.

Q. You really believe in having these religious services? A. I do.

Q. Would you believe in the widest latitude in private? A. On certain things.

Q. Can you understand the temporal and spiritual welfare of prisoners, down and out, that you cannot reach them in one direction without reaching him in the other? A. Well, there is something in that.

Q. You have had experience up there? A. I certainly have. We have them up there as Mr. Wier calls them beasts; they are hard to handle; I would not put them down as beasts; we have them up there as Mr. Wier calls beasts. We have them up there who are rather hard to handle.

Q. Do you think the widest latitude for evangelical workers and those interested in prison work should be given at the City Prison? A. Yes, in certain things.

Q. Of course, we understand they are not to have charge of the prison, but don't you think the widest allowance should be given for evangelicall work in your judgment? A. Yes, I think so in spiritual things, they should get all the scope they wanted.

Q. Do you think it is a good plan to shake hands and meet them on common ground? A. They were never kept from doing it. It might be a little encouragement for the women for the religious instructors to shake hands and talk with them.

Q. Would you think it advisible not to enforce that rule to the very letter? A. That is for the Board to decide. I think it is too drastic myself.

Q. Do you think it has been enforced too drastically?

A. Some perhaps; a little. We have people up there that Mrs. Jones brought a lady friend to the prison one day and that lady was talking to that woman and she called her by name and told her to come away she was only wasting time talking to her. That was Mrs. Leah (?) out at the West End, she said she was only wasting her time talking to that woman.

Q. Who was the prisoner? A. Annie Shiers;

Q. Do you think that the woman was wasting time? Was she not out of her mind? A. No; I would not say she was perfectly sound.

Q. Is Annie Shiers the woman we could not stop talking? A. Yes.

Mrs. Jones: Mrs. Grant told us that day that Annie Shiers had been using such language and was in such a temper and in such a state of mind, I said to Mrs. Lear, I would not talk to her now, you are only wasting time talking to her now, and I really thought it then because she was not in a fit state; Mrs. Grant said she had been insulting and I told Mrs. Lear that and I thought it was the truth. Another thing I would like to say, in the case of Mr. Johnston; I don't know Mr. Johnston at all that Mr. Grant spoke of. I told you I did write a letter for John Smith; I wrote to his wife. I never heard anything of the telephone, that Mr. Grant spoke of. John Smith, I did write a letter to his wife for him in Cape Breton; I wrote and got an answer and took it to him and ~~was~~ he was conferted in our meetings; he is now in the Canadian Express office and is doing first class. I wrote to his wife and I did not think it was any harm. I wrote it myself to his wife; he asked me. I didn't carry any of his letters out; I wrote myself to tell where he was and how he was getting on and I did not think it was breaking prison rules; I have done that in Dorchester. And that Young Martin, I did go to see his mother, poor old body, on Brunswick Street, she belongs to your church Mr. Scanlan; I did go to see her and I told her and she was so worried she would not take him home; I said, give him another chance, he is trying to do better and I told him the following Sunday, "She is going to take you home" and I have met him and he is doing nicely.

Mrs. Grant: Was Annie Shiers in the church that Sunday? A. I could not tell you; she was in the kitchen when I was talking.

Mrs. Grant: She went from the church to the kitchen and she could not have been in such a violent temper. She went from the church to the kitchen and it was there.

A. Controller: Was Annie Shiers more or less crazy?

Mrs. Grant: I had occasion to go to Mr. Harris' office one afternoon; I met Mr. Wier there, not by appointment; this was some time last Summer; it is not since the 12th July; I want to state this incident; I met Mr. Wier in Mr. Harris' office; Mr. Harris brought up this Hatfield man who was at the prison. Mrs. Jones reported that. Mr. Wier wanted Mr. Harris to send an order to the prison to Mr. Grant to let Hatfield go and Mr. Harris said, No, he could not do that; I can't do things like that. He said, Well, his wife needs his help; send an order and let him go; let him escape; now, Mrs. Grant, you are not here at all, you are at the City Prison. Mr. Harris said, No, he could not do that sort of thing. He said, I see him on the teams; I will tell him to forget to go back and don't let the governor put in a report. Mr. Harris says, No, we will write the Department of Justice and see what we can do; he said, by the time the

letters go back and forth his time will be up. Then, said, Mr. Wier, we will have to see his family done for. Mr. Wier and I went from Mr. Harris' office to the Hatfield home; I helped Mrs. Hatfield a little myself in Mr. Wier's presence, and we went from there to Mr. Scanlan's store and we saw Mr. Scanlan and he very kindly promised to go over personally and see Mrs. Hatfield, which he did, for on the next visit Mrs. Hatfield made to the prison she told me Mr. Scanlan was sending her a weekly supply.

Controller Harris; He was a member of the St. Vincent de Paul Society? A. I don't know.

Q. Did he mention that Society? A. No. Mr. Wier knows I have helped the prisoners a lot since I have been at the City Prison. I have sent money to Mr. Wier for prisoners.

Controller O'Connor; Why did you not tell the Board of that nefarious proposal? A. Mr. Harris knew all about it.

Controller Hoben; I think after he had done that it was your duty instead of going and assisting the prisoner in that way, I think you should have broken with him then and not wait for him to talk about clothes; you should have broken with him then. A. I have been giving an awful lot to the prisoners, I have had 16 women up there and you can understand how they come; without shoes and very seldom they come with a hat on their head. They cannot be put out that way. How much has Mrs. Jones and Miss Lyle done for them? Nothing at all for the female prisoners, but just three.

Q. Don't you know that you are the matron, and these ladies work is a labour of love? Is there not a difference? You are paid for that? A. I am not paid for going around to get clothes.

Controller Scanlan; If a female prisoner goes there without clothing, you surely report that to the Controller? A. No, I get that myself and give them to them; some out of my own pocket and some from friends; both men and women.

Controller Hoben; Are there not dry goods charged to the City Prison? A. Well, they are there; but when they go away they don't take the clothes; they belong to the prison. You must clothe them, you cannot send them away naked; I have phoned Father Mc Carthy for clothing and he has sent it for a female prisoner that I got a situation for.

Q. Did you ever ask Mrs. Jones or Miss Lyle for clothing? A. Yes, I asked Mrs. Jones if she had a hat for a female prisoner; I had given away everything I was owner of, and I asked for a hat for a female prisoner going out in May and she says, I have not any.

Controller O'Connor; Why are you telling us these things? A. I am telling you to let you know what I am doing.

Q. Why make the charge against the lady? A. I only asked them once.

Q. You tell us a whole lot; I am not in the slightest degree interested as to the amount of clothing these people send; you brought the matter up yourself and started telling us the things they don't do; why?

A. I didn't have any object; Mrs. Jones said she had done so much and so did Mr. Wier; the first time she was here.

Q. You are doing this in contradiction of Mrs. Jones statement? A. Yes, that is the answer. The first Friday Mrs. Jones was here she did.

Controller Hoben; Are you trying to show Mrs. Jones made a misstatement? A. No.

Q. Are you contradicting anything she said? A. I am contradicting that she sent clothing; to just three she sent clothing to.

Q. Did she signify the number? A. No.

Controller O'Connor. Why do you deliberately - why do you try to prejudice us? A. I don't want to prejudice you.

Q. You see it is unfortunate; here, now, you exhibit a clear animus; why are you so foolish to do it; contradicting in these outside matters when there is nothing involving these peoples conduct

here before us ? A. Perhaps not; I have nothing more to say.

Charles Yeadon, sworn. Examined by Mr. Harris;

Q. On July 26th you were present at a service for the women in the woman's corridor when Mr. Wier charges you interfered with Mrs. Jones or Miss Lyle speaking to the women prisoners; tell us what took place.

A. I was in the gate house; Mr. Handsley let Mr. Wier into the yard while I went to the cookhouse for Alsopp to go to church.

Q. This was the day when the interruption occurred in the corridor ? A. Yes, as far as I know. I let Alsopp in and I stood by the corridor door and Mr. Wier came in and shook hands and said I have not got smallpox; you are not frightened; he went in and I went in and I opened the door of the men's corridor upstairs to let the men through and when I came down I rang the bell and went to church; I followed up and went down outside and Handsley asked me if I would go back if his wife came in and me go to the service. His wife did not come until after the service finished; I came in and relieved him; I went to Mrs. Grant and asked for permission for Mr. Wier's friends to go into the women's corridor to have service. I got the keys from Mrs. Grant and opened the door and Mr. Wier came in, and Mrs. Grant went and asked the women how many were going to the service, they said four. They went in; Miss Lyle, Mrs. Jones, Mr. Giffin and Mr. Wier went in to the service and then Mr. Wier said that he would have the same as he had for the men. He spoke a while; after he did that he asked the women if they knew a certain hymn and they said they would try it. When they sang the hymn and Mr. Wier had offered prayer then he went to speak to the women and I said, By orders of the Governor they were not to have any conversation with the women and Mr. Wier said did that apply to the women as well as to the men; they shook hands and did not say any more; and went out.

Q. I understand Mr. Wier says the interruption you made occurred when Mrs. Jones told them what the words of a hymn were; at what point did it occur.

A. I said to Mr. Wier there was no conversation allowed with the women prisoners.

Q. What was going on ? A. They went to shake hands and talk with the women; at the end of the service; I had orders from the governor or I should not have done it.

Q. Were you present when Mrs. Grant said she was not going into the corridor ? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Wier says there was a violent exhibition of temper; what is your impression ? A. She was in a high temper. She was down below and went in and opened the door and let the women out and Mr. Wier and I were standing and Mr. Wier started out and I seen Mr. Wier across to the gate.

Q. Did she say anything ? A. She was saying something, I could not catch just what.

Q. Sept. 6th you interrupted Mr. Wier in the men's service ? I told Mr. Wier you had explained it by saying that you thought the service was at an end.

A. I was sitting back by the door and Mr. Wier called me over and asked me that man's name, and I told him Garnishy, and he asked me if there was no better shoes; I told him I didn't know; so he went to shake hands with the prisoners and was talking and I had orders not to allow any conversation with the men.

Mr. Wier was going past me; he said he was not going by Mr. Grant's orders and then he came back and told me he was not finished the service. I excused myself and told him I was very sorry I interrupted and I would not have if I didn't have the orders from the Governor. I thought the service was over, and he seemed satisfied with my apology. I stood back and let Mr. Wier finish. He told me they always had the benediction before they finished.

Q. Were you present on one occasion when Mr. Wier pushed back a curtain? A. No..

Q. Were you present the day Mr. Wier is said to have pulled the curtain down. A. That would be Handley or my brother; I don't know where it happened. I was not there.

Controller Hoben; Did Mr. Grant tell you if Mr. Wier was going to talk about spiritual matters you were to give free latitude? A. No.

Q. If you heard him say something in your judgment relating to spiritual matters would you have stopped him? A. By no means. I would let him talk all day and all night.

Q. Notwithstanding the orders? A. Only because I got the orders. The orders were there was no conversation allowed between Mr. Wier and the prisoners or by no church; if he wanted to talk to the prisoners I had to get permission from the governor and then bring the prisoners in the hall. If any conversation occurred I was to interrupt and stop.

Q. How did you like the job? A. I didn't like it at all. I was never at the Salvation Army.

Walter Handsley, re-called.

The Mayor; Tell us about this occasion, Sept; 6th.

A. The curtain was over to the table and Mr. Wier asked me to move the curtain; I told him it was secured with wire. He said, unsecure it and I did and he pushed it back a little, about two or three feet.

Controller Harris; In your opinion could any of the women prisoners see the men when it was pushed back? A. I didn't notice.

Q. Did Mrs. Grant go and take the women out then?

A. Yes, and Mr. Wier pushed it a little further back after they had gone.

Q. Were you there when the curtain was torn down?

The Mayor; You heard Mrs. Grant state she was there and she heard a jangle and then told the women to come out and Mr. Wier was in a temper.

Controller Hoben; You did not see it tear? A. No. I unsecured it and Mr. Wier pushed it back.

Mrs. Grant; I saw the curtain torn and George Yeadon was there. I saw Mr. Wier tear the curtain. I was not in the room, I was in an adjoining room and the door was half glass. I saw him tear the curtain He threw it back first with his foot and then he gave it a tug with his hand, and left two rings on the pole, and then he gave it another tug and tore it off the pole in three places.

Mr. Wier; to witness; The Sunday in question here you were the keeper in charge. did I order you to remove the curtain or did I ask you to set it back?

A. You asked me to set it back.

Q. At my request; and you moved it back how much?

A. Two feet.

Mrs. Grant to witness; In your statement you say I had the women out before you pulled the curtain back; did I have the women out? A. Mrs. Grant was taking the women out at the time Mr. Wier pushed the curtain back; by the door.

Controller Hoben; Did you ever hear of the curtain being torn? A. No.

Mr. Wier to Mrs. Grant; You were not in the room? A. No.

Q. Where were you? A. In an adjoining room with a half door of glass, four panes in the top part of the door. I went purposely; I surmised you had torn the curtain so often. Four times. Pushed back, not torn down, and the wire broken. And I went in to see who did it and I saw with my own eyes you do it. The wire was broken three times before then.

Q. Are you in the habit of going in that little room? A. Only that one day, to see purposely.

Q. You say only one Sunday we had service there you went there? A. Yes, one Sunday.

Controller O'Connor; And yet you swore he tore it down four times? A. He tore it down three times and tore it down once.

Q. You swear he did? A. He broke the wire. I did not see him do it. The wire was broken three times and this fourth time I went purposely to see he did it. And he did it. I saw him; he gave it two tugs.

Mr. Wier; Did you actually see me take the curtain and drag it and see the wire break? A. I saw the curtain leave the rings; the rings were on the ~~poles~~ pole.

Q. You don't mean you went in and saw it there; you saw it happen through the glass? A. Yes.

Q. How many rings parted? A. Two rings were left and two were torn from the pole; there are four rings.

Q. The Sunday in question the curtain being against the desk where I was at the table, where I was standing, I was at the table as twenty odd prisoners came in, and each one put up his hand and pushed the curtain to one side to take their seats. They came in the Easterly door of the room, passed along in front of the table as was the custom, and in passing each man had to set the curtain back; a number of them did that with their arm and passed in and took their seats; afterwards, on account of the awkwardness of the position, I put my hand up to set it back, and to my surprise it was fastened, and instead of slipping back, it parted, and when I noticed it parted, I stopped. I set it back two or three feet. There was no malice or anger; it was a desire to remove an awkward piece of furniture out of the way.

Mr. Wier to Miss Lyall; Were you present at the meeting in regard to the curtain? A. Yes.

Q. My statement is substantially correct? A. Yes. I am sure there was no anger or malice; it was just as you explained it.

Q. That was the way all the workers saw it; were you present on that Sunday afternoon in regard to putting Mr. Grant out of a job; tell us about it in your own language. A. Mr. Wier was speaking to the men that day; as far as I can remember his subject was about a young man coming to a Kingdom and through his follies and the way he was living, he precipitated war; and this young man's life became changed after; then he spoke of a young man in the prison; he was living a different life to what he did when he went in, and he brought it down to speak to the men of their personal lives and telling them if they lived different lives, straight lives, and gave up the drink, they would never have to go inside a prison and we would have no need for prisons; and I heard him say, "Our friend here, Mr. Grant, would then be out of a position".

Controller Harris: Did he say anything of the prison farm? A. I could not tell you.

Mr. Wier to Mrs. Jones: Do you substantiate the evidence of Miss Lyle and myself? A. Yes, that was all he said in reference to the men's lives.

Controller Harris put in the following document;

In the matter of an investigation into certain charges made by H.V. Wier against Geo Grant, Governor of the City Prison,

and

In the matter of the Canada Evidence Act.

I, Allen H. Davidson, of Halifax in Nova Scotia Carpenter, do solemnly declare;

1. I am about ~~to~~ to leave the City of Halifax to be absent for at least two weeks.

2. Mrs. Davidson and myself were visiting Mr. and Mrs. Geo. Grant, the governor and matron of the City Prison, at the Prison on Sunday afternoon, July 26th, 1914. we were ~~xxxx~~ both there for dinner at midday; after dinner we went upstairs to the apartments of the Governor and were there most of the afternoon chatting. Some time between three and four o'clock one of the underkeepers knocked at the door of the room where Mr. Grant and I were sitting and said; "Mr. Wier had sent him to ask whether the women were going to have a church service". Mr. Grant said, "I'll see the matron". Mr. Grant left the room, leaving the door open, and crossing the hall went into a room opposite where Mrs. Grant and Mrs. Davidson were conversing. I could see Mrs. Grant from where I was sitting. Mr. Grant asked whether the women were going to have a service, Mr. Wier wished to know. Mrs. Grant replied, "No church for me". She spoke in a deliberate way. Mr. Grant said, "O, you'd better go". She said, "If they want to see the women they will have to see them in the corridor". Mr. Grant said she was the only one who had a key of the corridor.

She then got up and crossed the hall way to the room in which I was sitting. While crossing the hall she said she would let them in but she would not stay in the room and listen to Mr. Wier preaching. One of the keepers would have to go in with them. She spoke so that they (Mr. Wier and others ~~down~~ stairs) could have heard. She spoke in a determined and deliberate way. She then went down stairs. So far as I could hear there were no words said down stairs. Nothing in a loud voice could have been said or I could easily have heard it. When she returned I asked her if she had let them in. She said, "Yes, but I sent Mr. Yeadon in with them". In the conversation that followed she said she had not said anything to them (Mr. Wier and his associates).

On the occasion of the alleged "exhibition of temper" Mrs. Grant was addressing Mr. Grant, and insisting that she would not go in to the service. She said nothing whatever to Mr. Wier or anyone else, excepting Mr. Grant himself. She seemed offended about something. Afterwards I learned from her that the cause was an insinuation by Mr. Wier on a previous Sunday that clothes which he had sent to the prison had not been accounted for, and there had also been a difference of opinion as to the place where the church services should be held.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously

believing it to be true and knowing it to be of the same force and effect as if made under oath by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act.

Declared before me at Halifax in Nova Scotia this 27th day of October, 1914. (Sgd) A.H. Davidson.

Reginald V. Harris.

A Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Halifax.

The Committee then concluded its sittings.

NOV 16 1914

City Hall, Halifax, November 16, 14

City Prison Investigation.

The following was admitted in evidence in the above matter and ordered to be incorporated in the record of the proceedings :-

Halifax, N.S. Aug. 7, 1914.

R.V. Harris, Esq.,
Controller,
City.

Dear Mr. Harris,

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your favour of the 6th instant regarding the city prison.

Your information is evidently not correct with regard to the incident that occurred on Sunday last. Underkeeper Yeadon informed me that there were a number of prisoners who wished to speak to me, and that I could see them in the corridor. The Salvation Army representative had left the prison and when I arrived in the corridor, Mr. Grant made the following statement to the prisoners; "Any of the men who are going out before the religious instructor's return may see them now, but none others, it is not necessary". One prisoner, named Lacey, stepped outside the corridor door and started to speak to me, when Mr. Grant interrupted and said, "When is your time up"? The prisoner answered him, and Mr. Grant further said, "Plenty of time to see him before you go out". I asked the prisoner what I could do for him; he said to me; "You will remember getting my father to come up to see me when I first came in. I wrote to him two weeks ago and have not heard from him. He may be sick or have left the City, I wish you would find out for me". I replied, "I will endeavour to do so and let you know when I come back on Sunday next".

Mr. Grant heard this conversation and as he (Mr. Grant) withdrew he said, "Mr. Wier you do not need to bother with that, there is plenty of time to attend to it".

In view of the above facts I cannot but think that you have been misinformed as to actual happenings; you will permit me to add that in connection with our city prison work, had it not been for the quiet heart to heart talks we heretofore have privately had with prisoners, relief would not have come to many wives and children, fathers and mothers, as well as the prisoners, who would have suffered from unnecessary hardships, loss of employment and mental anxiety.

Regarding Mr. Grant being responsible for prison discipline, I am prepared to prove, if need be, that all my work in connection with the City Prison has been of material help along these lines. As to cooperating with the head of the Institution, my past record is one that I am not ashamed of in this respect, and I must therefore urge again the necessity of a privilege which is accorded to every convict, that he be permitted to discuss privately matters pertaining to his spiritual and moral welfare.

Respectfully yours
(Signed) H.V. Wier.

NOV 16 1914

Halifax, August 6, 1914.

H.V.Wier, Esq.,
Halifax, N.S.

Dear Mr. Wier,

I am in receipt of yours of the 4th instant. You do not give any particulars respecting the incident that occurred on Sunday last, but so far as I can learn they concern the request made by a prisoner by the name of Lacey who wanted to see the Salvation Army representative who had left the prison. Lacey had evidently had some communication with them thru his father respecting a bond or he proposed making them his agents in the matter. When he came outside the ward he stated that it was the Salvation Army representative he wanted to see and not yourself, and it would seem that the remarks made by Mr. Grant had reference to Lacey's request and were not in the nature of opinions of Mr. Grant forced upon you. If you had been giving the man spiritual counsel it would have been a different matter and I am sure that Mr. Grant would have withdrawn.

In a general way I do not approve of prisoners seeking material assistance until within the last two weeks or ten days of the expiration of their sentence. It would be absurd of course for a man who is in for nine or ten months to request clothes or work from you after he had served a few weeks or a month of his service. I want to be reasonable about this matter but prison discipline must be maintained and I want you to agree upon a rule that will be satisfactory to you and all others who are concerned in this work.

If every prisoner is to have the privilege of applying to you at the moment they get into the prison and before they have served more than a few days of their sentence the privilege will undoubtedly be abused by them. The matter of prisoners requests to see you is one that I must very largely leave in the hands of the Governor of the prison who is held responsible for the discipline of the prisoners.

I trust in future that you and Mr. Grant will cooperate as you will understand that it is a matter which I do not care to interfere very much.

Respecting your letter of the 23rd of July as I explained to you when in ~~the~~ my office I have arranged for the prison van to take to the city prison any clothing sent there by you or any other person interested in worthy cases. If you will address any bundles to any particular prisoner it will be delivered to him on completion of his or her time. We cannot under present circumstances agree to call at houses in the city for clothing.

Yours very truly
(Sgd) Reginald V. Harris.
B.

Halifax, Nov. 13, 1914.

F.P.Bligh, Esq.,
Mayor,
City.

Dear Sir,

As Chairman of the Investigating Committee regarding City Prison matters, I beg to enclose a letter

from Mr. R.V.Harris under date of Aug. 6th last and a copy of my reply, and would direct your attention to the underlined words on the 1st line of the 2nd page of Mr. Harris's letter, which I feel bears out my contention, that there was no RULE agreed on between us at the meeting with Mr. Harris Mr. Johnston and myself July 27th last.

It was my intention to have put this letter in at last night's session but as the hour was late and in the hurry up at closing I failed to do so.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) H.V.Wier.

Board of Control Chambers,

City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 18th, 1914.

The Board of Control met this morning at 11.30 o'clock. Present His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Scanlan, O'Connor, Harris and Hoben.

CITY HOME SUPPLIES.

Controller Scanlan verbally reports on the tenders for supplies for the City Home submitted at last meeting, giving the total figures, as follows:-

Groceries, Wentzells, Limited, \$1231.63, and E. W. Crease & Son, \$1239.66.

Drygoods, D. W. Kennedy, \$1555.80, T. J. Whalen & Co., \$1672.16, and J. & M. Murphy, not according to specification, \$1502.74.

Controller Scanlan recommends acceptance of tenders, as follows:-

Groceries for three months - Wentzells, Limited.

Drygoods for one year - D. W. Kennedy.

Approved.

POLICEMAN.

The Board unanimously decide upon the appointment of Patrick R. Dixon as policeman.

ACTING CITY MEDICAL OFFICER.

Read account Dr. Kenneth MacKenzie, \$50.00, for services as Acting City Medical Officer after the death of the late Dr. Trenaman.

The account is passed for payment.

CITY HOME MAINTENANCE ISA ROSS.

Read letter Miss Carrie Ross, 21 Morris Street, stating inability to pay for maintenance of Isa Ross in the City Home.

Referred to the Superintendent of the City Home for report.

Council

Council

B. J. Muleady

November 18th, 1914.

HOT WATER BOILER CITY HOME.

Controller Scanlan reports that the hot water heater of the City Home is in need of extensive repairs.

Referred to the Superintendent of the City Home for report, particularly with reference to the quality of material that should be used for this boiler.

REMOVAL OF BUILDINGS DAMAGED BY FIRE.

The City Solicitor submits a draft Act relating to the removal of the remains of buildings damaged by fire. (See minutes November 13th, 1914, p. 556).

The draft Act is referred back to the City Solicitor for further report.

STREET LINES ATLANTIC AND BLAND STREETS.

A. P. Calnan appeared before the Board stating that the lines of the official City plan pass through his property at the north west corner of Atlantic and Bland Streets, taking from him about 6 feet of land on Atlantic Street and 4 feet on Bland Street, and asked for compensation for the same. Mr. Calnan is requested to submit in writing the price he places on the land.

WATER RATES FOR CONSTRUCTION PURPOSES.

Read letter W. T. Francis, complaining that in the construction of a factory he had been charged water rates at the rate fixed for dwellings.

It is ordered that Mr. Francis be billed for water consumed at the factory rate. The amount billed was \$11.52, the proper rate, \$2.86.

WATER BILL 194 CREIGHTON STREET, DEV. PIERCE

MULLALY.

The devisees of Pierce Mullaly, property 194 Creighton Street, submit water bill, \$24.41, claiming the same to be excessive.

Referred to the City Engineer for report.

By Mullaly

Solicitor

A P Calnan

City works

Engineer

November 18th, 1914.

BARRINGTON STREET ELECTRIC LIGHT.

Read petition for an electric light on Barrington Street between Jacob and Hurd Streets.

Referred to the City Engineer for report.

FIRE DEPARTMENT - JOHN ANDREWS.

John Andrews, a callman of the Fire Department, appeared before the Board, stating he had been suspended by the Chief of October 27th for being under the influence of liquor. Andrews admitted having had some liquor in him, and asked for a chance.

Chief Broderick heard, stated that Andrews was absent from a third alarm of fire on October 27th, and next day admitted to him that he had gone to bed full. Andrews is seldom sober, and he, the Chief, does not want that kind of a man in his Department.

The Board unanimously decided that Andrews should be dismissed from the Department.

TENDERS FOR FORAGE.

Tenders are received and opened for forage for the various divic departments from F. A. Shaw, Gunn & Co., Ltd., S. C. Thompson, J. S. Cashen & Sons, I. B. Shafner & Co., Ltd., and F. W. Fraser, as follows:-

Immediate Delivery.

	Fraser:	Shafner:	Cashen:	Thompson:	Gunn:	Shaw
Oats.	62¢	64¢	65¢	66¢*	63¢	65¢
Hay.	19.00	20.00	21.00	20.00	19.00	19.00
Bran.	27.00	28.00	31.00	27.50	28.00	27.00
Cracked feed.	40.00	---	43.00	43.00	40.00	41.00
Tight straw.	11.00	11.50	12.50	12.00	11.00	10.00
Loose straw.	12.00	---	---	14.00	13.00	10.00
Middlings.	30.00	30.50	34.00	30.00	31.00	30.00

*see tender.

Engineer

Chief Council

November 18th, 1914.

Delivered as required.

Fraser: Shafner: Cashen: Thompson: Gunn: Shaw.

Oats.	62¢	67¢	67¢	* 69¢	68¢	65¢
Hay.	19.00	21.50	22.00	20.50	21.50	20.00
Bran.	27.00	28.50	32.00	28.00	30.00	28.00
Cracked feed.	40.00	----	44.00	44.00	45.00	42.00
Tight straw.	11.00	11.00	13.50	12.00	13.00	10.00
Loose straw.	12.00	---	----	14.00	15.00	10.00
Middl- ings.	30.00	31.00	35.00	30.00	32.00	30.00

* see Tender.

The tenders are referred to the Clerk of Works for report.

OCEAN TERMINALS POLICE PROTECTION.

Controller Harris reports that the opinion of the Chief of Police is that the suggestion made by James MacGregor, Superintending Engineer of the Ocean Terminals, that the Cook Construction Co. employ their watchmen as special constables at the Ocean Terminals at the south end of the City would not be a satisfactory arrangement.

The Chief of Police is instructed to interview Mr. MacGregor and further report.

STAIRS STREET ELECTRIC LIGHT.

Alderman Parker submits a petition for an electric light on Stairs Street at the corner of North Creighton Street.

Referred to the City Engineer for report.

BLASTING AT OCEAN TERMINALS.

Controller O'Connor verbally reports that he has interviewed the contractors doing the work at the Ocean Terminals, and that they have assured him that they are making the most honest kind of effort to save trouble to citizens and to avoid danger.

As to reports that the contractors had been blasting on Sunday, they had informed him that the

Chief of Works.

Chief of Police.

Engineer.

November 18th, 1914.

discharges heard were caused by dynamite used to dislodge a rivet in the steam shovel which could not be removed in any other way.

FIRE DEPARTMENT FINES.

The Chief of the Fire Department submits a new schedule of fines to be imposed on firemen for various reasons, as follows:-

District Chief, Captains and Engineers.

1st alarm.....	\$3.00
2nd "	4.00
3rd "	6.00

Lieutenants and Privates.

1st alarm.....	2.00
2nd "	3.00
3rd "	5.00
Absent from drill.....	2.00
" " funerals.....	2.00
" " sleeping in station, per night	2.00
" " annual competition drill	5.00
" " " inspection.....	2.00
Leaving the City without permission.....	5.00
Absent from meetings called by the Chief..	1.00

Members wishing leave of absence must apply in writing to the Chief of the Department, having their application first signed by the Captain of their Company.

Pay to be stopped while members are on leave.

Leave of absence from the Chief of the Department, or sickness certified by the Medical Examiner will be the only legitimate excuses.

All absentees 15 minutes after sounding of alarm shall be fined.

The schedule is approved.

WAR--FIREMEN ON ACTIVE SERVICE.

Controller Scanlan, on behalf of the Chief of the Fire Department, verbally reports, in compliance with resolution of the Board November 4th, p. 485, that eight of the members of the Call Force are on active military service and unable to attend fires, and recommends that their places be filled temporarily and that they be paid their salaries as call men, notwithstanding their inability to respond to alarms.

Moved by Controller O'Connor, seconded by Con-

Council
Controller, Halifax.

November 18th, 1914.

troller Hoben -

(a) that eight of the supernumerary firemen be required to temporarily act as call men during the absence of call men on active military service, and that while so employed they be paid out of the Fire Department appropriation, and -

(b) that the positions of the call men on active military service be held open for them upon their return to duty as firemen.

At request of Controller Harris, the motion is divided into two parts, (a) and (b).

Clause (a) is put and passed.

Clause (b) is put and passed.

Controller Scanlan dissents from clause (b), contending that the men on military duty should be paid their City salaries.

Controller Hoben ~~is not averse~~ ^{is favorable} to the call men being paid their City salaries, provided the Fire Department appropriation is not exceeded.

Controller Scanlan states there will probably be a ~~deficit~~ ^{deficit} in the Fire Department if the men on military duty are paid. Moved by His Worship the Mayor, seconded by

Controller Scanlan that the Chief of the Fire Department be ordered to continue paying the men on active military service their salaries as usual.

The motion being put, His Worship the Mayor and Controllers Scanlan and Harris voted for it, and Controllers Hoben and O'Connor against it.

The Board adjourned.

L. Fred Worsley
CITY CLERK.

Wm. R. Powell
MAYOR.

Powell

Council.

*amount of money
7161
1914
232
200*

Board of Control Chambers,

City Hall, Halifax, N. S.

November 20th, 1914.

NO QUORUM.

The regular meeting of the Board of Control did not take place today, the only members present being His Worship the Mayor and Controller Scanlan, who at 12.10 declared the meeting off for want of a quorum.

L. Fred Woraghn
CITY CLERK.

H. P. Bligh

MAYOR.

BOARD OF CONTROL.

Tuesday, November 17th, 1914.

Investigation into the recent fire on
Barrington, Argyle and Sackville Sts.

Present;- The Mayor, Controllers O'Connor, Hoben,
and Scanlan.

The investigation was resumed at 8pm.

Corporal Ryan, examined.

While on guard on the 27th October, my sentry came and reported to me - that was the morning of the 28th - there was a fire in town and I said, It don't interest me. He said, you had better come and see, it is a very large fire and it is an unusual occurrence; on military duty you report on unusual military occurrences, and take the time when it occurs. It was 11 minutes to 5; I called the Orderly officer's attention to it and he asked me if the alarm had gone in; I says, No, not yet; he says, have you the time, hold the time until the alarm comes in; and it was five minutes past 5 when the alarm went in, 16 minutes from the time I had seen it.

The Mayor: How do you get at the time. A. We all carry a watch.

Q. If five or six policemen in Halifax and half a dozen citizens in the immediate vicinity said the alarm went in at five minutes to 5, what would you think? A. I would not think anything about it. I had done my duty, that was all there was to it.

Q. I think your clock was wrong. A. I could not help that.

Q. You have not had a consultation with the insurance people about this? A. I have not been off the Island only once since then and I didn't know anything of it until Monday night and I don't think the authorities on the Island knew anything until I got notice to come over; I had no consultation. Lt. Oland was the Orderly Officer; he reported to Major Mc Kinnon.

Controller O'Connor: How many alarms did you hear?

A. We only report to him; I didn't take any notice.

Q. So far as you know you only heard one alarm?

A. Yes, one alarm.

Controller Hoben: What do you mean by one alarm?

A. I heard the bells ring once, that is all.

The Mayor: That is the second you heard; or the third probably; the time you saw the fire perfectly agrees with everybody else; you didn't hear the first alarm, that is all.

Controller Hoben: You say he didn't hear the first alarm; did you report the first stroke of the bell?

A. The Lieutenant and Major stood right alongside of me and I still held my watch; it was Lieut; Oland said it was the alarm.

Q. Did you hear more than one stroke? A. I don't understand these alarms at all; I come from London.

Q. How long did you hear the ringing? A. I heard the second stroke when the officer told me to go back to my duty.

Q. And you were listening and only heard the second stroke when he told you to go back to duty? A. That was all.

Q. And you say it was 16 minutes after you heard the second stroke after you saw the reflection?

A. Yes.

NOV 17 1914

Gunner Wormald, called, did not appear.

Stanley, Robar, Watchmen at Deep Water, called, did not appear.

P. E. Ross, recalled.

Controller Hoben; Q. Is that plan of your flat substantially correct? A. I am not an architect.

Q. You won't need to be an architect to know that.
(Plan submitted).

A. Yes, that is about as near to it as you can go.

Mr. Frank Cragg (referring to the evidence of Corporal Ryan). Does it occur to you there might be some collusion between this man (Ross) and the policemen. Whilst we don't discredit the policemen might we not think there would be collusion.

Controller O'Connor; It would be impossible for the policemen to be in collusion with me.

The Mayor; The other witnesses.

Mr. Cragg; I would not discredit the evidence by the corporal or private.

The Mayor; I am not discrediting his evidence; he says he came from London and don't understand our bells.

Controller Scanlan; They would not hear the alarm at the Island; they would hear the bell.

Mr. Cragg; It is the same bell.

Controller Scanlan; It strikes harder; it is pulled by a rope.

Controller O'Connor; Anybody that asks us to give credence to the assumption that the alarm first rang at five minutes to five, is asking us to believe something that would be insane.

The Mayor; It is absolutely useless for us to believe that; cut it out.

Controller Scanlan. If he didn't hear the bells until five past 5 he ~~and~~ heard the second alarm.

The Mayor; I want this distinctly understood we court every investigation along that line, but it is simply ludicrous to attempt to show that the alarm did not strike until five past 5, when the engines were there before that.

Controller Hoben; I think we should not find fault for bringing witnesses here and I don't think we should find fault. They hear rumours and they are trying to investigate them, and we are trying to do it.

Controller Hoben to P.E. Ross;

Q. I have a plan of the building here that you say is substantially correct and I want you to mark on this plan where you first saw evidences of the fire. A. You are not asking me where I first saw smoke?

Q. No. A. The first fire I saw of any kind was at the little passage way. The point marked "A" is where I first saw the fire.

Q. There was a glass window there? A. Yes.

Q. The opposite side was occupied by Reardon? A. Yes.

Q. Did you see any fire when you were going down the stairs to the second floor? A. No.

Q. There was no fire there? A. No, I told you that the other night. kitchen

Q. There is a back entrance from your ~~premises~~ to Reardon's premises? A. He had the key; they had it on the outside. They opened it in the morning at 7 o'clock and locked it at night at 6 o'clock.

Q. Is that the door way through which you got your

NOV 17 1914

- supplies ? A. During the day. Marked "B".
- Q. Have you access to these premises at night ?
- A. No, I did when I attended to the furnace, but not this year.
- Q. How long since is it since you the key ? A. I never had it; it was always open.
- Q. Recently it has been locked ? A. Yes.
- Q. In passing from your room, we will say, to the stair way, you pass the kitchen door; did you open it ?
- A. It is never closed.
- Q. Did you look in the kitchen ? A. I could not see, it was dark and I didn't stop to look around.
- Q. Was there any light ? A. No, electric lights had gone out before I left the building.
- Q. I want to ask you if you went back to your apartments?
- A. After I was on the sidewalk I went back to telephone at the head of the stairs at my desk.
- Q. Did you go back to the first flat ? A. No.
- Q. Did you lose \$300 ? A. Yes, more; I had to leave that or my little girl. The chef left after me, I could not tell you how long, I had no watch. I could not tell whether it was five minutes or three, because minutes seems like hours at a time like that; if you had been there you would have a better idea how to get out. I was without stockings and drawers.
- Q. Did the chef have shoes or socks on ? A. No.
- Q. You say he was not in the building five minutes after ? How was the chef dressed ? A. I didn't see how he was dressed. The only coat I had on was around the little girls head; I got the coat going through the hall and put it around the little girl's head.
- Q. Would you say to the best of your belief you chef was not in there five minutes after you left ? A. No, I don't think it. After I got to the sidewalk I thought of the money and asked the chief to put the ladder up and he said I was crazy; I would not have to get off the ladder, it was where I could put my hand in, and he said I was crazy. My desk was right alongside the window on the third story, marked "C" on the plan.
- Q. You didn't say if your chef was dressed ? A. He was not naked, he had a pair of pants and boots on.
- Q. Were the boots laced ? A. I could not tell you.
- Q. You told us the other night there were three men in the building besides the two boys, yourself, the chef and a boarder, what is his name ? A. He is a Norwegian Max Bourke.
- Q. He is in town now ? A. Yes. He is not here tonight as far as I know.
- Q. How many girls were there in that building ? A. Five.
- Q. Three got out and two came out through the window ?
- A. Yes.

Charles Wentzell, re-called.

- Controller Heben; Q. You told us the other night you went down the upper stairs with some of the inmates and then went back, is that correct ? A. Yes.
- Q. Who went down first as far as you can remember ?
- A. As far as I can remember, Mr. Ross and one of the girls, with his own little girl on his arm and one of the table girls followed him.
- Q. Who went next as far as you can remember ? A. I could not say.
- Q. Mrs. Ross ? A. I could not say to be positive which went next but Mrs. Ross was after me.
- Q. You hadn't gone down at that time ? A. No.
- Q. How soon after that did you go down ? A. Probably two minutes, nothing longer, I didn't think I lost any time.

- Q. What were you doing that two minutes? A. I just merely called the girls in the other room and went to my room and pulled on a pair of shoes; you can have an idea how long that would take.
- Q. You went down first and then came back? A. No.
- Q. Were you down stairs twice? A. Not at the beginning of it.
- Q. You went down stairs and came back and went down a second time? A. After pushing the two girls ahead of me I went to the dining room; Ross had gone down before that.
- Q. Can you tell me when Mrs. Ross went down? A. Right ahead of me because I saw her at the lower part of the stair way. I stopped and asked if everybody was down and they said, No, two girls was upstairs, I went to the top of the stair way and it was impossible to go through.
- Q. That was after the second trip? A. That was after being down and coming to the top of the little stairway.
- Q. You went and got shoes? A. No, I only made the call first, I jumped out and pulled on a pair of pants and made the alarm; I went to the room ahead of mine and told them and then went and got the shoes.
- Q. When you pulled on the shoes did you go down stairs alone? A. No, I took a girl in each hand.
- Q. Did you go back after that? A. As far as the top of the stair way. I took the boy down. The girls were ahead; I went and got the boy; when I got to the dining room they said there were two girls yet; but we didn't know Lee was up at all. I said, I will try and go up and in going to the head of the stair way I heard Lee and he fell overcome by smoke.
- Q. Did you look in the kitchen these different trips through the house? A. No, I merely had one trip and it was filled with smoke. The light went on when I turned it on, but it didn't burn very long, just a few minutes; until we were all out I didn't lose a second of time.
- Q. Was the light burning when you went out last?
A. It was not; only smoke was there.
- Q. Mark on the plan where you saw the light through the glass? A. At the point marked "A" I saw the light; that is correct.

Thomas Nehiley; examined.

I am the janitor of St. Mary's School, Girls.

- Q. On the night of this fire you were sleeping where?
A. Me and my family in the building to the rear of the cafe.
- Q. Tell us what you know? A. The only thing I know I was awakened by screaming in the building from the cafe; at least I thought it was there or Mrs. Mac Echern's lately deceased. It was 10 to 5.
- Q. Did you look at a clock? A. Yes, at the clock alongside of me and at my own time piece. I got up and the first thing I saw it was 10 to 5; I partially dressed and got to the roof to see how close the fire was.
- Q. Where were your apartments? A. In the front of Argyle Street on the upper floor.
- Q. And you went to the roof? A. Yes.
- Q. By what means? A. By the sky light.
- Q. And what did you see? A. I looked over and saw the whole place from the second flat to the top was a roaring furnace of fire.
- Q. What place? A. Right back of this house where I lived.
- Q. Who occupied the place where you saw the flame?
A. That was Reardon's; I could see right into the cafe from my window.
- Q. The Maze building you saw on fire? A. Yes.

NOV 17 1914

- Q. Was the building west of the Maze apparently on fire?
 A. No there was none; there was in Reardon's but not in mine.
- Q. Was there a fire in Reardon's paint shop? A. No the building South of me where I lived, it was right in the back; it was only 15 minutes before the fire reached over there.
- Q. Is you-r home, or rather the place where you were living to the South side of Reardon's or the North?
 A. To the north.
- Q. When you first saw the flame was it breaking through the portion of the premises occupied by Mr. Reardon as a paint shop or by the cafe. A. The Cafe; there was a large window on the top, as much as I could guess eight feet square.
- Q. Was that between the two buildings? A. No, I think right over the cafe; it gave light.
- Q. Were the floors not on the same level; the sloping glass connected the two buildings? A. I could not say.
- Q. Where did you think the fire was? A. When I went to the roof the fire was coming out of that window on the roof, nearly ten feet, like an air shaft, and no fire from the windows.
- Q. There was a great reflection at 10 to 5? A. Yes and as I got to the roof the bell commenced to ring.
- Q. How long before you got to the roof? A. Not a minute.
- Q. You will say the bell began to ring at 8 to 5?
 A. Yes.
- Q. How long did the screaming continue? A. I don't think any more than about 10 or 15 seconds. I would not say it stopped; it kind of died away and I didn't hear it. I was paying attention to something else at the time.
- Q. What caused it to stop? A. I could not say.
- Controller O'Connor; There is a brick building I see the remains of there now on Argyle Street; you were North of that? A. I was North.
- Q. The premises in which you lived, are they burned?
 A. The wooden building I lived in is burned and the front is standing.
- Q. The building with the front standing is the building you lived in? A. Yes.

An anonymous letter received by the Mayor was here mentioned.

Mr. Frank Cragg; I think that letter should be handed to the Chief of Police for investigation; as far as the Board of Trade are concerned they are not interested in this letter as it concerns this investigation.

Mr. Davidson; I think that is the proper course.

Leonard Donohue, examined.

I have nothing to state but I will answer any questions you want to ask.

The Mayor; There is some miserable coward that has suggested we should ask you about your doings on the day preceding the fire. A. I didn't know I would be called up to tell about that and I don't think I could just remember; I went to work; just in a general way.

Q. What time did you get up? A. I got down to the shop a little late, a or 10 minutes after eight.

Q. What are your duties in the shop? A. Glass worker by trade.

Q. What building do you work in? A. Reardon's.

Q. The brick building? A. The brick building. On Argyle Street.

NOV 17 1914

- Q. You got down what time ? A. $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8, I think.
- Q. What did you go at ? A. I could not tell you, my work.
- Q. What does your work consist of ? A. I make mirrors bevelling and act as a sort of foreman around there.
- Q. Did you do anything extraordinary that day beyond attending to your work ? A. Not that I know of.
- Q. Pour any kereosene around ? A. No, I don't think.
- Q. Leave any matches around ? A. No.
- Q. Set any slow fuses or anything of that kind ? A. No, I don't think; in fact, I know I didn't.
- Q. What is your dinner hour ? A. Between 12 and 1; I live on West Street; I don't know whether I went home that day or not; I sometimes eat at a restaurant. The afternoon I worked as usual and I left the shop I should think about a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 6; and I was talking to Mr. Reardon outside the door and then I went home and I don't think I went out that night; I would not swear. I might go down to look at the bulletins; I was in bed at 11, not later, until the bells rang. I learned of the fire the minute the bells rang in the morning, but I didn't get up and going out from the house a fellow telephoned me, Mr. Harrison telephoned me, that the fire had been at Reardon's.
- Q. Do you take anything to drink ? A. I am a teetotaller.
- Q. Have you been indulging in any loose talk about the fire that would give rise to this ? A. No.
- Q. Can you imagine what this imputation would mean ? That letter suggests you should be submitted to a sharp cross-examination; probably whoever wrote that is around ; are you willing to submit to any cross-examination from anybody in the room ? A. I can't just remember what things I did that day; if they were brought up I could remember whether I did them. I would be pleased to be asked.
- The Mayor: (to the assembly) Is the writer of this letter present tonight?
- Controller Hoben: You say you left that building at a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 6 that night ? A. About that.
- Q. Are you in the habit of going back to work at night ? A. Not for some months; I have often gone back.
- Q. Were you back the night of the fire ? A. No, I left there at a $\frac{1}{4}$ to 6 ; I said I went home and I didn't go back to the shop.
- Q. You were not inside the building that night ? A. No.
- Q. Have you any idea where that fire started ? A. None whatever.
- Q. Have you any theory as to how it might have started ? A. No, I don't think; I know of nothing I could really and truly submit that would amount to anything.
- Q. It has been discussed among you ? A. Yes, it has.
- Q. It has been, as a matter of fact discussed by you and the employees and others around the premises ? A. It naturally would be; there would be nothing unnatural in that . You must have had some idea as to where it started and how possibly it started ? A. The best idea I could gather would be from what I read in the papers, I think somebody stated there was no fire on Barrington Street when he went there first and yet somebody else stated there was none on Argyle Street, so the fire must have naturally started between the two, because if it started on Barrington Street in the lower store there was nothing to obstruct the light and anybody could have seen it right through the store. If it had started in the back the light would have been seen from Argyle Street.
- Q. If it started on the second floor could it have been seen ? A. Yes, there was nothing up on the wall.
- Q. If it started anywhere on Reardon's premises could it have been seen in Argyle Street ? A. It could have started in the building between the Maze Cafe and the building occupied by Nehiley - but it could not have started there without Nehiley seeing it, and he told

Page

#

606

Missing from Book

me today there was no fire there; there was an alley way and brick wall between the buildings.

Q. By the process of elimination there are a great places where it could not have started; where could it have started? A. There is one place between Nehiley's residence on the South where it could have started.

Q. What place? A. Apparently that burnt a good while before it was seen by anybody because it burst out before people generally knew; where could it have burnt without being seen? A. The best place for it to burn any length of time without being seen would be the building occupied by Reardon between the Maze and Nehiley. The latter stated he looked out and there was no fire; he could see because his roof is separated from that building by an alleyway and when he got on his roof he would be on a level with that building, and he didn't see any fire, so he says.

Q. He saw it nearer the rear of the Maze? A. He just said he didn't see any fire.

Q. Is that alleyway bridged? A. There is some stairs goes up from the glass floor to Mr. Reardon's office.

Q. As far as we can see the fire was through the roof before people were out of the Maze and it must have gone through the roof in some other part than his part because they were on the top floor.

William Albert Davies, examined.

On the morning of the fire, - I could not swear to any time whatever - when I woke I heard screams from the Maze Cafe and the fire was coming across the bedroom window which was burnt out on the North wall of the Church of England institute. As I was woke up by these screams I switched the light on; it was not necessary because the flames were crossing the window. I have a door on the left hand side, facing West; a skylight on the West of the kitchen, which Mr. Reardon's property is at the back. Looking up I saw the reflection and the flames. They seemed to be coming right up at the back of the wall; that is west. I went straight to my window and opened the window and the flames seemed to touch my hand by coming out of Mr. Reardon's glass partition that went straight up to 18 inches above the roof of the Church of England Institute; that place was one mass of flames. From there there is a skylight coming down on an angle with a ventilator in and in that there were no flames whatever; and also in Mac Donald's there were no flames at all. I heard screams and I left the window open; I had suggested to Mr. Ross; I had had a dream and I said to him if any time you want to escape come to my window and that is why I never attempted to shut the fireproof windows, to let them through. When I got my wife down all the Ross family were in Mr. Vernon's office. I rushed to Chief Broderick and told him the fire was in our building and then I got them and while the water was rushing through the building I got the Ross family out across at the Keith Building.

Q. You cannot fix the hour? A. No, I could not.

Q. What aroused you? A. The screams from the Maze.

Q. How long after you heard the screams did you see the Ross family or the firemen? A. After I heard the screams it took five minutes to get down; I went in my night shirt and then I raced back and got my boots; I got my gramophone and left it by the door; I had the presence of mind to shut my door and keep the flames in that flat; and I was burnt out myself.

Q. How long was it until the firemen got there?

A. Very quick; 7 or 8 minutes.

NOV 17 1914

Q. Was your building on fire ? A. Yes, at the back; the heat from the kitchen was very great and I was frightened.

Q. I gather it broke out in the rear of the Maze ? A. Yes, the North West corner.

Q. You don't mean the North West corner ? A. The North West corner would be where I said. The North East corner would be the City Club corner. The North West corner of the Church of England Institute is where my window was. The North East corner of Reardons is a workshop; it has a glass partition comes away up, I suppose it lays alongside the Church of England Institute North wall probably 15 feet; his workshop was a mass of flames.

Q. The whole of the Reardon building was a mass of flames ? A. Yes.

Q. Was it the South East corner of the Reardon building that you saw the flames first or the North East corner of the building ? A. The North East corner. From his point.

Q. That would be over back of the stairway of the Maze and would be consistent with what is told by others.

A. According to the stair way of the Maze, which is a rounding affair, that should come out quite a distance from that partition.

My bedroom window is at the point marked "E" on this plan.

"F" is where I saw the flames.

It was on the South East corner of the Reardon building I saw the flame.

Q. They say they saw a light through there.

Frank Reardon, examined.

Controller O'Connor: I want to get an idea of the lay out of these flats. You see the place on this plan that Mr. Davies has indicated as his window ?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you say as to the position of that window in relation to the plan, and the scale/it is drawn ?
on which

A. It is a little close.

Q. You think his window should show a little to the right of where it is indicated ? A. Yes.

Q. You would indicate it at the point "G" ? A. Yes.

Q. His window would be about half way down ? A. No, one-third down on this building.

Q. But about half way down on the Maze kitchen ?

A. Yes, I think so.

Q. Half towards Barrington Street over the Maze kitchen ?

A. Yes.

Q. The plan as a whole fairly represents the upper part of the main building ? A. Yes.

Q. I want you to tell me with respect to your own building on Argyle Street, right back of the Maze, there is not a common roof over these two places is there ?

A. No. The roof of the back building is higher than the roof of the Maze. It runs the upper floor of our building directly back of this; it is higher than the upper part of the Maze building. It would be about ten feet higher, the floor on the top of the building about 20 feet higher.

Q. The top of the Argyle Street building immediately back of the Maze would be 20 feet higher than the Maze roof ; and the top floor of the Maze building would be considerably lower than that ? A. Yes.

Q. Is there any bridge or communication between the two buildings, Barrington and Argyle Street ? A. Yes, there is a back stairway down into Argyle Street.

Q. Is that a covered stairway ; or any covered structure

between the Barrington Street building and the Argyle Street building? A. No, it is just a partition between the two and in the back, in Ross' place here, there is from our second floor up to the Maze kitchen, there was a sky light slanting in that position into Ross' kitchen.

Q. There is a glass covering then that makes the two buildings communicate? A. Yes, glass above; a glass and wood partition.

Q. Slanting glass? A. Yes.

Q. In what direction does that glass slant, to the East or to the West? A. To the East; the object of having that glass there was, before Ross' occupied it we had a large skylight that threw light to our office. It slants from West to East.

Q. It slants upwards? A. No, downwards.

Q. A Board partition is built on the top of the glass? A. Yes.

Q. And forms a portion of your Argyle Street premises? A. Exactly.

Q. You heard Davies describe where he saw the fire? A. Yes.

Q. That would be in your premises? A. I am not quite sure where he meant.

Q. He said he saw it at the South East corner of the premises occupied by you? The fire or flames that Mr. Davies saw you say may have been from your premises or may have been from the Maze, but you cannot tell? A. No.

Q. Will you tell me, suppose that came from your premises; what was in the room or space within which these flames would have been seen? What was ordinarily kept there? A. The lower, on Argyle Street, floor was a glass room. And the next floor was used as a sign room and for picture framing.

Q. Were there combustible materials on that second floor? A. No, nothing, that ought to catch fire.

Q. Don't you do a good deal of rubbing with rags and that sort of thing and use oils in picture framing?

A. Yes, we use rags and that sort of thing.

Q. What do you do with those rags? A. They are usually put in the ash barrell and taken away with other rubbish.

Q. How often? A. I don't know how often.

Q. What was on the floor above? A. There was no floor above that.

Q. It was a two story building? A. Yes, two on the back and that would be one above the Maze roof.

Q. Were there any stoves on that flat? A. Yes, on the top flat.

Q. Were there fires in them on that day? A. I really could not say.

Q. Who would know? A. My brother was in the room; I don't know whether he would know.

Thomas Reardon, interposed;

A. There was no fire there that day.

Frank Reardon, examination continued;

Q. Have you been able to evolve any theory? A. No, all I know is what I hear them all say.

Q. Suppose you were yourself convinced; I am not asking you to be convinced; suppose you were convinced it had started in your building on the second floor, where you did picture framing, to what might it be ascribed? A. I am sure I could not say. I don't know how a fire could start there, from the stuff that would be about there.

Q. Were you there that night yourself? A. No.

Q. Was there any work going on there that night? A. No. The bookkeeper told me he was in the office that night and left there about 11; I don't know of anybody being upstairs. I don't know if there was. The Bookkeeper

NOV 17 1914

name is Edward Martin.

Q. What was the latest hour you were there ? A. I think I left about 6; I usually leave then.

Q. Are matches kept on that floor for any purpose ?

A. Not that I know of .

Q. Have you seen them lying about ? A. Not particularly.

Q. You cannot help us in assuming ? The weight of evidence is it started in that corner . A. I really could not say anything about it. I have no theory at all.

Q. When did you first hear of the fire ? A. The first my children woke me up and said there was a big fire. I really could not say the time; I didn't look. Shortly after that Mr. Dennis' Chauffer told me there was a big fire in Lamphier's and he told me to hurry up and get out as quickly as possible. I got on my clothes and went to Mr. Dennis' corner and met him and we all went in the automobile and when I got to the corner Mr. Dennis said, it is your own place; he probably thought it was Lamphier's.

Q. Have you made inquiries among your employees as to the probable origin ? A. No, I have not made inquiries.

Q. Did you make inquiries to know if any of them had been there ? A. No.

Q. Or to find if there was carelessness on the part of anybody ? A. I asked them if there was any fires in the stoves. I didn't particularly make any inquiries about the thing at all.

Q. Had you any idea it started on your premises ?

A. No, I didn't , until just what I have heard.

Q. You have had a suspicion that it started in your place ? A. Oh, No. Only what I have heard them say. I don't know whether it started in Ross' place or in my place.

Q. Have you had any idea it might possibly have started in your place ? A. No, I don't see; one reason why I think it didn't start in our place is because there is so much glass, if it had started in the glass room back of the Maze you would see it in the Booster place. I understand a man was getting his lunch at that time and if there was any fire there, there is a large window looking over Bateman's roof, and if any fire was in the glass room, they could have seen it. The top room is also glass ; all round; there was nothing to obstruct the view from the top flat; I think there would be about 20 feet of glass facing Sackville Street.

Q. Was the top floor all one room ? A. Back of that it was ; back of the Maze the top floor was all one room.

Q. Were there any closets ? A. No, no closets.

Q. One square unobstructed room ? A. Yes.

Q. There must have been a stairway ? A. Yes, it was at the back of the room leading down into the glass room; right in the centre of the room.

Q. That would be at the South East corner of the building ? A. Yes, that is right.

Q. Were there any closets at the foot of the stair way ? A. No.

Q. Where were those rags you used in polishing kept; were they thrown on the floor ? A. No, we put them in a barrell.

Q. On that floor ? A. Yes, anywhere we would be using them.

Q. Do you know where the barrell was kept ? A. I don't know really there were any rags there. We would put them in an ash barrell if there were any.

Controller Hoben; Where did you think the fire started?

A. I have no idea, no more than what I hear.

Q. I thought perhaps you might be able to throw some light. A. The only thing I would think, if it did start in our place, Mehiley in the back of the house,

his windows are opposite the windows of our back place. There is so much glass you would readily see it from Sackville Street or Argyle Street, and if in front on Barrington Street you could not pass the building without seeing it.

Q. Have you any theory where the fire started ? A. I have not.

George Hoganson, examined.

As far as I know about it when I got to the scene of the fire; I don't know exactly what time the alarm came in ; I am the driver of Grafton Street ladder cart; No. 1 ladder cart; when we got there, this building was a roaring furnace. I don't know what hour it was, some say 5 or 7 minutes to 5; we don't take any notice, we get out.

Q. You sleep at the station ? A. Yes.

Q. Immediately you heard the alarm you jumped on the team and got there as quickly as you could ? A. Yes.

Q. How long after the alarm ? A. 2½ to 3 minutes from the time we got the alarm. I went out on the 3 of the third round. I was in bed when the alarm struck ; I dressed, hitched the horses and were leaving the house on the third round coming in; it was just striking as I hauled out of the door. I dressed and left the house within one minute of the first stroke of the bell.

Q. It would take you another two minutes to reach the fire ? A. Yes. When I arrived the flames were shooting up in the centre of the Reardon building as far as I could judge, between Argyle and Barrington Street; that is the way it seemed to be as far as I noticed; going up between the rear of Reardon's Argyle Street building and the rear of the Maze. When we got there, there were two ladies on the window cill and we took the ladder off the cart - Johnston was there when I got there and Sherlock came with me - and we put the ladder up and got the two girls. Johnston and Sherlock belong to the ladder division.

Q. You don't know the hour ? A. No, I could not just say what hour in the morning.

John Sherlock, examined.

Q. You are attached to No. 1 Ladder Division ? A. Yes.

Q. You have heard what Mr. Hoganson has said ? A. Yes.

Q. Is that correct ? A. Yes.

Q. What did you find there ? A. The fire seemed to be in the back of the Barrington Street building; from what I heard at home afterwards it was in the vicinity of 5 to 5 when the alarm sounded. The ticker in the house woke me; I live at 43 Blower Street, between Albemarle and Grafton Streets.

Q. Who got there first, you or the cart ? A. I got the cart as it was pulling out of the door as 3 was striking of the 3rd round; I helped put the ladder up and bring the women down.

Q. Did you notice any other people there, down near the door, partially dressed ? A. I paid no attention to anything else.

NOV 17 1914

Lewis Johnston, examined.

- Q. You are a member of No. 1 ladder division ? A. Yes.
- Q. You have heard what Mr. Hoganson and Mr. Sherlock have said; can you corroborate that ? A. Yes. I live on 28 Granville Street, between Blewer and Sackville.
- Q. What aroused you ? A. My alarm clock aroused me; I work as a stableman for the Halifax Transfer Co., I was up and partly dressed.
- Q. What hour was it about ? A. When the alarm came in it was about 10 to 5.
- Q. Where were you just previous to that ? A. I just got out of bed.
- Q. Had you seen any flames ? A. No.
- Q. Where would this be ? A. I hadn't been to the stable.
- Q. You were quite near and you hadn't noticed any flames ? A. There was no opportunity to see anything; the Keith building is up higher than our place.
- Q. You hadn't noticed anything to indicate fire ? A. No. I have a tapper in my house. I didn't notice fire until the tapper struck; as soon as I heard the tapper I started for the fire; I was the first man there; I could see the reflection from the sidewalk; I went up and the first thing I heard was "somebody get a ladder". I hustled as fast as I could; I arrived just before Hoganson with the ladder; he came as quickly as possible and I think he did well to get there as quickly as he did. I had just arrived a couple of seconds before he got there. I am right near there and he was just after me. We put up the ladder and saved the girls.
- Q. How long after the alarm sounded when he got there ? A. It was half ways through the second round when I got up there .
- Q. Where did you notice the flames ? A. It appeared to me to be coming right between Reardon's building and the Maze cafe in the back.
- Q. Was there much of a blaze when you arrived ? A. Yes, it was shooting right through the roof.
- Q. Were there any people coming out of the building while you were there ? A. Not when I arrived there; not out of the Maze cafe; they were down on the sidewalk.
- Q. They were out before you got up ? A. I don't know who they were; there were people there partially dressed.
- Q. Were there any policemen ? A. Yes, I saw one officer but I would not know him if I saw him again.
- Q. Was the chemical engine there when you arrived ? A. No.
- Q. Which piece of apparatus arrived first ? A. The chemical, and the ladder arrived right after. I went in the Maze building, not as soon as I got there, not until after we took the girls off. The girls bedroom door was locked and as soon as I unlocked it the flames shot through the door. I entered from the window and not from the street door; I opened the bedroom door and it was a roaring furnace outside in the hall.

William Nappan, Jr; examined.

- Q. You are the driver of No. 1 Chemical ? A. Yes.
- Q. Tell us what you know ? A. I was the first piece of apparatus on the job. I seen No. 4 steamer wagon come up Sackville . I was there on the end of the second round of 36. I see Sherlock and Johnston raise this ladder. I was there ahead of them.
- Q. Have you any way of knowing what hour this was ? A. No.
- Q. Just run and out ? A. Yes.
- Q. Where is the chemical ? A. Grafton Street.
- Q. How long after you heard the alarm do you think it was before you were on the scene of the fire ? A. Less than three minutes.
- Q. Did you put a line in on the fire at any place ?

A. No, it was too far gone. We shifted to Argyle St and worked in back of the Reardon building to see if we could protect any other part.

Michael Murphy, examined.

- Q. You are operator of the chemical ? A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know what time this was ? A. I know nothing of the time only what I hear; we have no way of knowing the time. I was on the chemical, we went out together but we were ahead and when we turned into Barrington Street the whole place before we got there loomed up and we saw two women in the window, and a man and some women near the door of the Maze on the street, and the excitement then was to get the ladders up to the windows and that drew nearly all our attention from the fire.
- Q. Were you able to judge where the main body of the fire was ? A. Judging from the reflection it was coming next to this building, the Church of England Institute.
- Q. You cannot precisely locate it ? A. Just as the women got down I could see the reflection from the window on the same flat they came out of; the doors were open then.

Thomas Powell, examined.

I am the driver of No. 4 wagon; Bedford Row. The morning of the fire, Box 36, I went out of the house on the third tap of the gong of the second round of the box 36. Driving along Bedford Row, up Sackville Street, Sergeant Meehan was at the box; connected on the hydrant at Acker's corner, ran my hose on at Bateman's shop on Sackville Street; I could not say what time it was. When I got there the fire was in back of Bateman's shop on Sackville Street, a good blazing fire. Going good; I could not say if it was in Reardon's but in back of Bateman's it was going good. The Chief ordered me to run a line of hose from No. 1 steamer corner of Argyle and Sackville down the hill, which I did. Another line of hose from the corner of Prince and Barrington Street to Cahill's corner, which I did. After that I didn't do anything more until the chief ordered me ~~back~~ to pick up my hose and go home. I stayed there until the chief ordered me to go home.

Joseph Power, examined.

I am driver of No. 1 hose wagen. It was about 10 minutes to 5 in the morning the alarm came in.

Q. How do you know that ? A. We have a big clock in front of us; there was one hollered out the time; I keep account, they said 10 to 5. That was the time the alarm came in, between 10 and 8 minutes; I hooked the horses somewheres on the last of the third round. When I got to the fire the ladder cart was standing outside of the Maze cafe. I went to the Blowers Street hydrant and came back. I noticed the fire back of the Maze cafe, pretty near as handy to the Church of England Institute there; it was handy of that back of the Maze.

Q. Which hydrant on Blowers Street ? A. Farquhars corner.

Q. Do you know if they got a good stream before the engine got to work ? A. They took a line of hose

thro'

~~from~~ the Church of England upstairs somewhere; I was not on the branch. I have a new team of horses and I can't leave them. I helped to break a line of hose and put a pipe on. Captain Howley was one of the men on the branch and I think Graves went with him.

Captain Churchill, examined.

- Q. What is your position? A. Captain of No. 3 steamer division. I am here to answer any questions you like to ask me.
- Q. You are captain of 3 division? A. Yes.
- Q. What hydrant did you take? A. Corner of Blower and Argyle; I came on the first alarm.
- Q. What time from the first alarm did you arrive at the fire? A. I didn't come on the wagon.
- Q. How long do you think after the alarm came in did you arrive? A. About 18 minutes. I average down town ~~in~~ 18 minutes. The apparatus comes from Morris Street.
- Q. How many lines had they laid when you arrived? A. One line from that hydrant. The steamer was not on that hydrant at all.
- Q. What kind of stream did you have? A. Very poor; I was working on Argyle Street.
- Q. Where was your steamer at that time? A. When I arrived there I understood my steamer was somewhere around Hollis Street at that time. 36 being the first alarm we respond to that; it would bring our apparatus to 36; and the route usually taken to 36 is through Morris to Hollis to 36; both pieces of our apparatus went to 36 and it had to come up the hill again.
- Q. Where do you live? A. Corner of Jubilee Road and Walnut Street; I got there about 18 minutes - in that vicinity.
- Q. How many streams were on the fire? A. I didn't go on Barrington Street; as soon as I got to Argyle Street and saw my wagon I went where I saw the line of hose and it was some time about 7am when I went down there.
- Q. There were some steamers at work when you got there? A. Yes, No. 1 was working at the Herald Building corner.
- Q. Did you hear any complaint of shortage of water after the steamer got to work? A. No, I didn't hear of any steamer that could not get water.
- Q. Of no steamer pumping that could not get water? A. I didn't hear of that.
- Q. Before the steamers got there you found the streams inadequate to fight the fire at the corner of Blower and Argyle? ~~Yes~~ On that hydrant it was not adequate? A. No, it was not.
- Q. What kind of stream did you get? How far would it throw from the hydrant without the steamer? A. Probably 10 or 12 feet; there was no pressure behind it.
- Q. You say after the steamers went there, as far as you know, no steamer was short of water? A. I didn't hear of any.
- Controller Hoben; I want it understood that when the steamers are pumping under forced pressure I would not expect the hydrant pressure without the engine, because the steamers are drawing under forced pressure; whilst there is plenty of water there is not sufficient pressure without the steamers; you must use steamers.
- Q. to witness; What part did you take in the fire fighting? A. Under the circumstances we could do very little good with our stream.
- Q. I presume there was a captain for each division? A. That would be eight captains altogether, I think.
- Q. These would be assigned ordinarily to fighting the fire in different places? A. Yes.

when I arrived there the Lieutenant of my division had brought a stream in the first door north of the brick building of Reardon's on Argyle Street. There was a window on the East end on the hill and coming from the street you could see from the street to the fire.

Q. Do you think that stream was brought by the Lieutenant to the most advantageous point to fight the fire on Argyle Street? A. I think he had a very good position to check the fire at that point.

Q. At the time you arrived the stream was not very good? A. No.

Q. How long was it before the steamer was attached? A. We had no steamer on that hydrant. That obtained until I judge the Shand Mason went to work on the corner of Granville and Sackville; I presume about 7 o'clock.

Q. You could reach the fire with this stream you had? You did reach it? A. There were times we could not. I brought them out of that place and brought them in the garage north where there was still more fire back of Cahill's, and I put the stream out through there and I got disgusted and put it through in the alleyway; and the District Chief brought me away to the City Club to throw into Reardon's building; we could not throw across the alleyway.

Q. After the Shand Mason got to work you had all the steamers the City possessed in action? A. I don't know; I was not down and around.

Q. Do you know of the Shand Mason? A. I worked off that.

Q. At a different point? A. I worked off that corner of Granville and Sackville Street.

Q. You know the process of fire fighting; where were you located then? A. On Argyle Street.

Q. In the same position? A. Yes.

Q. You had adequate water with the engine on? A. Yes a fairly good stream.

Q. Was that point you spoke of that supplied the poor stream abandoned? A. No, the Dartmouth engine took it.

Q. It was subsequently obtained when? A. After the Dartmouth engine got there.

Q. When was that? A. I could not tell you.

Q. Approximately? A. I think it was handy 7 o'clock; I should think so.

Q. Was an engine ever put on that particular plug that supplied the poor stream? A. Yes.

Q. What engine? A. The Dartmouth engine.

Q. Did you see the Dartmouth engine in operation? A. Yes.

Q. How was the stream then? A. She seemed to have fairly good streams.

Q. How many streams from the same plug that supplied the poor stream without pressure? A. Practically 3. One into two, and one single stream; Q. the whole trouble if any was insufficiency of steamers?

Controller Hoben; Q. I think you said you got there 15 minutes after 5? A. 18 minutes after.

Q. You went to the corner of Blower and Argyle with two lines of hose; one line you got a poor stream from; how long did you stay by that poor stream? A. We were taken from there and picked up the line of hose; we uncoupled.

Q. How long before you uncoupled? A. Somewhere around 7 in the morning after the Dartmouth engine got to work.

Q. You left before the Dartmouth engine got to work? A. About 7 o'clock approximately.

Q. From 5.15 to 7 you were working that hose that you could not do much with? A. Yes.

Q. From 5.15 to 7 you were practically doing nothing? A. Yes, practically doing nothing.

Q. How many engines are there in the fire department?

- Q. Were they all out ? A. I could not tell you; I didn't go off Argyle Street.
- Q. Don't you know, as a matter of fact, they were not all out before 7 o'clock? A. Did you see the Dartmouth engine coupled up ? A. No.
- Q. How do you know she had a good stream ? A. I saw her stream.
- Q. Do you know what time the Patricia went out of commission ? A. No, I would not know.
- Q. Somewhere about an hour after the fire ? A. Something like that.
- Q. From your knowledge of conditions at that hydrant if you had a steamer there could you have got water ? You would not know ? Was the pressure without the steamer as bad at 7 o'clock as say 20 minutes after 5 ? A. Yes, practically no different.
- Q. I suppose if there is anything unsatisfactory it is your duty to ask the chief or report it to the chief? If in your department or in your section ? A. Yes.
- Q. Did you report to the chief you had no water ? A. The District Chief knew.
- Q. There are three District Chiefs ? A. I have no particular District Chief. I didn't report to any; he saw if for himself. He knew I had no water.
- Q. You don't know whether there was an engine available. A. No, I do not.
- Q. As an expert fire fighter; how long have you been in the fire department ? A. 20 years this November.
- Q. What can you suggest there should be to improve conditions ? A. If I had a steamer at Blower Street I would have had a better stream.
- Q. Do you know when the water was concentrated ? A. No.
- Q. If before 7 o'clock the concentration had no effect? A. Not on my line.
- Q. Just lack of steamers ? A. Yes, I had no pressure.
- Q. How long after the alarm sounded did you get there? A. 18 minutes about.
- Q. Where did you come from that night ? A. My home; 31 Walnut Street.
- Q. Did you run all the way in or get a ride ? A. I either ran or walked.

William Nappan, Senr; examined.

I am the driver of Steamer No.1. All I know is, from the time the alarm struck to the time I got there was between 6 and 7 minutes; I come from the Central Engine house.

- Q. Do you know anything about the time; did you notice the clock ? A. 10 to 5 when the alarm came in.
- Q. Tell us the conditions ? A. I saw some flames; I would have no idea where it was. I know it was in that block but whereabouts I could not say.
- Q. What is the weight of your steamer ? A. A little over five tons they tell me.
- Q. How many streams from your steamer ? A. I don't know; when I pulled into the hydrant I took my horses off and went to the engine house; I was at the corner of Argyle and Sackville street hydrant. When the alarm comes in I have to hitch three horses myself and get ready and get out.
- Q. Is it so heavy you could not go down hill ? A. We go down hill and down George Street, and if ~~downhill~~ anywhere else we beat our way down someway.
- Q. You were making for 36 ? A. Yes.

NOV 17 1914

Captain Lynch, examined.

I am Captain of No. 2 hose, Spring Garden Road. I am the same as Captain Churchill, I will answer any questions you ask me. I can tell you something about it. I came out of the house on the 3rd round of Box 36; I live on Grafton Street, 120. I go down George and along Argyle Street to Sackville street corner and the wagon was coming to the corner and we all met together; Lieutenant Broderick met me too and took the hydrant; turned the wagon round; I went in Nehiley's house on Argyle Street; went upstairs and raised the window and got pipe on. I raised the window in the back. It was coming right up against the house then. It seemed to be in the centre. I didn't bother going to Barrington Street at all; I thought it was all on fire. That is why I went in the back. My wagon came along and I took the hydrant at the corner and took a stream and worked from there for the night. I went on the first flight; that is not the top flight; it was three stories I think.

Q. Was the fire below you or above you? A. Both below and above.

Q. What kind of pressure did you have from that stream?

A. Not very good.

Q. Where was it working from? A. Sackville and Argyle Street.

Q. It was not good? A. Not very good.

Q. That was before the steamer went to work? A. Yes.

It was good water after the steamer went to work.

Q. How long after the steamer went to work after the fire started? A. 10 minutes. The steamer came right along and we had plenty of water after that.

Q. Did you notice any clock or watch as to the time?

A. No.

Q. You were there how long after the alarm sounded?

A. In four minutes myself I was there.

Lieutenant Broderick, examined.

My position is Lieutenant of No. 2 hose. I arrived there with the wagon from Spring Garden Road; I was at the High School when the first round stopped.

Q. Do you know anything of the hour? A. I have no idea.

Q. What conditions did you find? A. When coming down Sackville, below the High School, I could see the reflection from the house, I noticed flames from Mac Donald's across from Ackers. I took the Hydrant corner of Sackville and Argyle; Captain Lynch or no officers were at Argyle Street when I ran the line. He followed the wagon and put the nozzle on and went into the building.

Q. Would you say the pressure of water from the stream was weak? A. It always has been weak from the corner of Argyle and Sackville; at the Nove Scotia Furniture fire we ran a line from the same corner and until we got the engine to work we got no water at all.

Q. How long after you got there before the engine got to work? A. That is part of my duty to put the engine to work.

Q. How long? A. When he came along I was practically alone and I ran to wagon for men to help me and I got a man, Sullivan; No. 1 steamer from Central Engine house.

Q. She was there seven minutes after? A. I don't know.

Q. She was connected up and after that there was a fairly good stream? A. I would not call it a good stream; what I mean by a fairly good stream is, there are parts of the City when we get there -

Q. Why can't a steamer pump as well there as anywhere else? A. They don't.

Q. Do you mean that a steamer with sufficient power would not give you better power there with less pressure than where there is more pressure with a poor steamer ?

A. On Water Street, say at the foot of Jacob, from the hydrant or with the steamer we get a much better pressure than on Argyle Street, with the force of water.

Q. If you were pumping from the harbor where there is no pressure you would not get as much as from Water Street ? A. With the Shand Mason I have got the best stream from the harbor where there is no pressure.

Controller O'Connor; You will find the hydrant he refers to on Water Street is fed from a larger main than the hydrant he refers to on Argyle Street; there must be that or he would not get a greater pressure on Water Street than on Argyle Street.

Q. to witness; Are you talking with the steamer working?

A. With or without; and it is easily proven. I mean at the corner of Argyle and Sackville, it was no trouble to hold the steamer stream, and at times on Water Street it takes us all our time.

Q. Perhaps the steamer was working better ? A. I went to the engineer to ask him to drive her for all she was worth and it was the same engine.

Controller Hoben; I think it might just as well be known there is a 15 inch main and 31 pounds of pressure; at the corner of Blower and Argyle at 4.45am today.

District Chief William Brunt, examined.

My duty is to assist the Chief in the direction of streams and locating the engines and so on. I went on the motor on the first alarm and arrived about four minutes after the alarm had struck, as far as I could judge.

Q. Do you know the hour ? A. That would be one minute to 5; I claim the alarm came in at 4.55; we arrived at the scene about 4.59; there was a dead line of hose lying from the hydrant then, but no water; I order'd that to be connected up also the engine at that hydrant. Another line from the motor to Bateman's; I ordered a ladder to be placed there and mounted it; and I ordered No. 4 wagon to run another line from the engine and assisted to put that No. 1 engine to work. We got that line to work and then ordered another line from Prince and Barrington to battle with the fire on that end of it.

Controller Scanlan; I complained of the pressure of water to you from that. A. There were two streams and the water was poor, but when the engine got to work they got sufficient water.

Q. About how long after you got there would you judge ? A. I came along and complained of weak pressure of water from those two streams ? A. You were talking to me but I was paying attention to my work. I heard you saying something, but I didn't bother about you.

Q. You don't take much stock in me at fires ? A. The Chief is my boss.

Q. I should have gone to the Chief ? A. Exactly.

Q. Thank you for the tip.

Q. Is Captain Churchill under you ? A. Well, Yes, under me if he is working at the end of the fire I have charge of.

Q. Was he under you that night ? A. Yes.

Q. He says he worked a poor stream from about a 1/2 to 5 ; as soon as he got there, until about 7 o'clock. From the corner of Blowers and Argyle; you heard him say that ? A. Yes, something like that.

Q. What is his steamer ? A. No. 3 steamer.

Q. Where was his steamer between that hour and 7 o'clock

A. At the corner of Barrington and Blower.

- Q. Were all the steamers out between the hour he refers to and seven o'clock? A. All.
- Q. We have five steamers and two in reserve. A. There were five out.
- Q. They throw ten streams? A. On the particular occasion we had extra streams on.
- Q. Did the Dartmouth engine have three on? A. Yes.
- Q. Why could we not use three on ours? A. We have 1 1/8, 1 1/2 and 1 3/4; the Dartmouth can put on three because they are only sprinkling cans.
- Q. You say there were five engines out ~~about~~ before 7 o'clock? A. Yes.
- Q. How many streams were on before 7? A. I believe 13; I don't know positively.
- Q. Have you engines enough to handle 13 streams at a fire? A. We have.
- Q. If you have enough to handle 13 streams how does it happen you had two streams at Blower Street hydrant; why two streams where there was no engine? A. We never had two streams from Blower Street without a hydrant; we only had one stream, that was the only stream; it was a hydrant; Capt. Churchill had one.
- Q. Why did he have one; you say the engines are capable of handling 13 and he went on and fought two hours without it being of much value. Why did he operate nearly two hours with one of no value and take up his time and no extra firemen, and you have steamers enough? A. I don't think Captain Churchill handled that stream for two hours. He may say so. I am not going to say he did.
- Q. You say you don't think; he says as a fact he did. A. He can say that; I am able to say as a fact he did not work it two hours; not until 7 o'clock. The Shand Mason came out of the house at 20 after 6 as far as I could judge and I told him I was going to see where the Shand Mason was and that was the best thing I could do at that time; I asked the Chief and Condon, I says, where is the Shand Mason, he says, she is coming.
- Q. If we fought the fire better than we say we did we are doing the public an injury; we fought until 20 after 6 according to your judgment with a bad stream? A. The reason I say that, the motor worked for 1 1/2 hrs.
- Q. What happened then? A. You will have to ask an expert that. She went out of commission, but I don't know what happened; she was up and down the hill.
- Q. So far as you know, after the engines got to work on the hydrant was there any substantial shortage of water to fight the fire? A. I stated before that there seemed to be sufficient pressure.
- Q. The District Chief says that the pressure was sufficient after the engines got to work in his judgment; that is right, is it not? A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know whether an engine pumps more water, if there is more water behind can they do better? A. I don't think an engine can pump any more than its capacity no matter where she is.

Edward Condon, Chief Engineer, examined.

When the alarm came in I went down on the engine from the Central Engine house and ~~was~~ a line of hose was off the hydrant at the Mail corner. I looked around to see if there were any firemen there and I met Broderick and he told me it was his stream; I told him he would have to give the men orders to turn off we were going to connect the steamer. He went away and got men and we connected the steamer up. After getting the Water ^{to} work

I started down to Blowers Street and No. 3 was at the corner and they were connecting up the suction there. I stayed there a while and gave a lift and that steamer started pumping. I went from there over towards Prince then and the engine there was just connecting up to start; I didn't bother there and I started up to the Waterous and the engineer reported to me the boiler was leaking. I had to put a good deal of time around the Waterous. I didn't want her shut down; it was a small leak on the super heater that heats the water before it goes in the boiler; I saw coal would not keep up steam and I ordered the wagon to go to the engine house and get wood. They got wood and we fired up with wood and kept the engine going with wood until we were ordered to stop by the chief in the morning: she didn't stop on account of the leak; It was only a small leak; she was all right after we got wood; the steam dropped a little with coal but after we got coal she seemed to go all right. After the wood came I went down to the motor car and the chief was there and he was ordering her away from the hydrant and I helped to get her away and got her down on the track and thought after getting her there to have two lines of 2½ inch suction and knowing there ought to be pressure on that hydrant to supply her with water for that 2½ inch hose. The chief was there and the operator started to crank the engine but she would not start; he had a little trouble. After he got her turned she went away north on Barrington Street; I ordered the spare engine at West Street to take her place. She is called the coal engine. She is a relief engine now. She worked well. I sent Hoganson with his horses, the No. 1 ladder truck horses, with engineer Druhan to the West Street engine house to get her right down after the accident to the Patricia; I don't know what time it was. She worked 1½ hours; she came down and took her place. We moved the Patricia by releasing the brakes on the hill. We didn't cut the section; we just uncoupled and she backed down by releasing the brakes.

Q. How long did she lay in position before she was moved? A. Not more than 15 minutes I don't think.

In the meantime we had sent for the spare engine.

Q. Didn't the flame almost touch her? A. Yes, it was pretty hot when the Chief ordered her away. I think their idea was to shift her on account of the heat. They started to put water on her I think and it is a wonder they did not crack her cylinders. She is all right now. She was that morning.

Controller O'Connor: As soon as she got on the level she was all right? A. Later on there was an alarm of fire while we were working and she responded.

Q. Was there any delay in getting any of the engines to the fire? A. No, there was not a hitch at all. They got there in reasonably quick time.

Q. Did they seem to have a good stream after they got to work? A. The engines seemed to have water enough; I went around them.

Mr. Davidson: It would appear from what I gather that efficiency in fire fighting stands with the engines apparently; I would like to ask the chief of there is any time lost in getting the engines to work under our present system; if we had permanent men in the fire houses to look after the engines from the start of the alarm how much time would be saved?

A. We lose a lot of time in getting the engines to work in not having permanent men.

Q. At this fire, if the engineers had all been permanent men, living in the engine house, how much sooner would they have started to work? A. At this particular time the engineers all turned out quick that night.

Q. Was there any time lost through not living in the engine house and not having steam ready when they got to the fire? A. I always respond to the first alarm and at times I get there and perhaps there are two or three engines and no engineers. Sometimes the men are working on steamers; or at deep water.

Q. It has been said that if the engineers lived in the fire houses the engines would be ready to work sooner than under the present system. A. Yes.

Q. The man who starts the engine from the fire house might start the fires and steam would be being raised on the way to the fire. A. Steam is being raised now on the way to the fires.

Q. Then there is no loss of time through the engineers not being permanent men? A. Yes. I might say if there had been a permanent engineer on the night of the fire at the first engine that arrived; - I was on that outside of the motor car - and I had to stay back to go on that steamer, I knew it was a big fire and I wanted to be there to get the steamer to work; I sleep in the fire house, and not knowing whether the engineer of the steamer would show up or not; may be he would not show up; he might be working on a steamer and not hear the alarm for $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour afterwards; I stayed back to go on the steamer and if the engineer was there I would have gone out on the hose wagon. Take the second steamer where the engineer was not in the fire house.

Q. What was the second engine? A. That ought to be No. 3 steamer.

Q. What about the engineer; where was he? Where does he live? A. He is living now, at the present time, on Barrington Street, and his steamer is stationed on Morris Street.

Q. If a fire was in the West end and say he would have to go to Birchdale what would happen then?

A. I would be there.

Q. You don't require permanent engineers? A. That is the idea; I go to all alarms. The engineers being called they may be slow in getting there and would not hear the alarm perhaps; most of them have to be phoned.

Q. Would the engineer be able to tell us whether when an engine has pressure behind it, as on a hydrant, whether it would not give a better stream than pumping from a pond? A. Yes, the more pressure on the hydrant it helps our engine just like running up a high pressure of steam adds pressure on the pistons and helps to shove the engine over the centre.

Q. And therefore you get a better stream on Water Street where the pressure runs to 45 or 50 than on Argyle Street where it only runs to 30 pounds. Would the engine be apt to run better on Water Street than on Argyle Street? A. Yes. It helps the engine; the better the pressure, it is the better for the engineer.

Q. Will it give more water? A. It is like this; you can shut your engine down and leave the water pass through the pumps and get a good stream; you will get a good stream this way but a better stream by running the engine. If the engine is going to full capacity you can throw out of the harbour as far as with 50 pounds pressure.

Q. Would the engineer tell us something of the advantages of the Patricia at a fire over a steam fire engine. Where is the advantage in a motor engine over a steam fire engine? A. They get there quicker.

Q. But other than that? A. There is not other advantage; they get there quicker and they are easier to connect up. You don't do away with the

engineer. You have to have an engineer there.

Q. Is the driver of the car the engineer? A. Yes.

Q. Then you do away with one man? A. Yes, you do away with the stoker.

Controller O'Connor; Suppose a pressure of 45 lbs at a hydrant, and suppose a suction of 45 lbs exerted by an engine, do you say that it is going to be any different from a suction pump down in still water?

A. No, she is better with a pressure of 45 lbs.

Q. I am asking you, 45 lbs pressure and 45 lbs suction, where the two meet there is no result? A. No.

Q. Then every lb of suction you exert beyond the 45 lbs is plus suction? A. Yes.

Q. And would be just the same when you get beyond the 45 lbs as if drawing with 50, 55, or 60 from still water: is that right? A. Yes.

Controller Hoben; I would like to ask if any of the steamers got there on the night of the fire before the engineers arrived? A. No.

Q. The engineers of every steamer were on the ground as soon as the engines? A. I could not answer that. When I went around they were there. After connecting up the engines I went around.

Q. It is substantially correct to say the engineers got there as soon as the engines? A. Yes, I think they did.

Q. And was there any delay in getting the steamers there? A. No.

Q. And was there a good supply of water after they got there? A. Yes, after the engines got there.

Chief Broderick, examined.

The alarm came in by my clock at 5 to 5. There is a clock three feet from my bed. I arrived at the fire; I was on my wagon on the 4 round of the alarm; I passed down and I said to my driver, that is Reardons. I didn't stop but I went in and pulled 38 for a second. When I came back I told my driver to go for the Controller and told Sergeant Meehan to send a man to put in the third, as by the time he got there two would be over. When I got out of the wagon the fire had crossed the street to Le Bon Marche and O'Connors. It was burning and no water on it. I helped to put a line from the motor car on to O'Connors front; at this time Le Bon Marche was burning pretty bad. Then I noticed Ackers building was catching and a second line came from the South and I was going to put it on the front of O'Connors; then the janitor of the Church of England Institute told me his building was on fire; I said, not possible; he said, it is; I found it was on fire in two places; I ordered that coupled up there and they never came out until morning. The line was run from the corner of Prince Street to the fire; I ordered it on the front of Le Bon Marche and it would not reach; I knew it was not connected with the engine and the line was so long it would not reach anywhere. I took a line from Sackville, No. 4 I think, working off the motor, or No. 1 engine; I took a line and then three lines held the building and then the captain came and told me he could not hold the Church of England Institute; I hitched on the corner of Blowers and Barrington and I sent him in the building with No. 1. The fire had come in then below the janitor's quarters. I sent No. 1 chemical from Barrington to Argyle and told him to watch the sparks coming East; I ordered the ladder on the front of the Acker building and put a stream over the roof of the Acker building.

Then I ordered No. 2 chemical north as far as St. Paul's Church to watch the church as I was told the church was in danger. They went north; No. 1 chemical didn't carry out the order but it was all right as the District Chief ordered her into the south side of the Church of England Institute. We also ordered No. 3 chemical in there. Up to that time none of the water had touched the front of the fire at all; the Maze, Reardons, the barbers shop and Mac Donalds was completely consumed by fire and the blazes had gone completely across the street on Barrington and Sackville. I heard evidence given that Mac Donald's was not on fire when we arrived. Before we had water on it was on fire and as far as I could see there was nothing that was not on fire. It must have been burning some time. In my opinion it broke out in the Reardon Building from what I saw, as I went down the hill; the fire either started on the side in back of the Maze or in the Reardon building. I saw fire on the West of the Church of England Institute; I don't think it had got through. When we did tackle the front of the building at this time all the engines was working except No. 4. We were handicapped then.

Q. That would be four engines up to this time; what about the reserve engine? A. It was not sent for until after this.

Q. No. 4 was out of commission at this time? A. The reserve is not in service.

Q. You had two out. A. The reserve is not in action.

Q. You sent for it. A. We had one out.

Controller Scanlan; We had two out, one in reserve and one which had not gone to work. A. We had four regular engines at work. The men were badly handicapped; I then turned the water on the original fire. We had to play below the wires; we wanted the wires away; and I knew that the water will connect with these wires and perhaps kill some man; I understand if the chemical strikes the wires in the state they were in and a man had his hands on the brass it means death. That is the understanding I had. The wires must have fell before we got them off and the fire burned so fast there was no building left then. It was to the 2nd and 3rd storey before we could get at it. The Church of England Institute took a lot of time because if it got away from us it would be bad. I only fought the fire from Barrington; I never saw Argyle at all. I handled the alley way south between the Church of England Institute and the City Club. There was an immense fire coming out of the Reardon shop; setting fire to the back of the blacksmith's shop and Brown's. I didn't go up into Argyle Street. I never left Barrington until the fire was under control. When I came out of the Church of England Institute the second or third time I saw danger of the motor car and I called the captain to move her and I assisted to move her. Some people have criticised and said the motor car was too close to the fire; if she hadn't been where she was and I hadn't got the stream the fire would have gone through O'Connor's; it was the stream from the motor car that held these two fronts. The stream from No. 5 on Barrington and Prince was not doing any work because there was no pressure or power; there was no engine on it. When I held it for a time that stream went off; they took that water away from me, as poor as it was, the men were going to connect it. That was then 5.15 to 5.20; within that time. Then we got water from the engine we held the two fronts.

Q. What you wanted to bring out is, the wire men should be on the scene of the fire?

A. I have repeatedly tried to get some help that way but I cannot get it. I saw the wire men early in the fire; I sent two policemen and asked them to get the wires shut off and sent another man fully an hour after and they were not shut off; Wren phoned for me; he would know if it was an hour after.

Controller Scanlan; What is your opinion about the fire horses being used in the watering carts during the Summer months from May until the end of September?

A. It is the most serious thing that could happen. You understand the condition of our water; You understand from the water department without a fire engine we can do nothing. Mr. Condon did not seem to remember that I have gone to a fire with two engines and no engineers from $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour. Hoganson will remember a very serious fire at 10 in the morning the corner of Hollis and this street here and for half an hour after the alarm my two engines stood there. He asked me what is the matter and I said, I am trying to get permanents and now look. The men stood and one engine was working; Condon was running that; that was a three alarm fire. I had two engines and no engineers for over half an hour; both were reported and both fined.

The Mayor; The Board has been endeavouring in every way to run up an efficient fire department. Mr. Harris spends half of our taxes and I would like to take half away and spend it in the fire department; they run away with everything.

Mr. Davidson; Why not take it off? A. We would like to and we would like a lot of things; as Premier Murray said, Supervisor Mac Kay can make out cause for \$10,000 and if we were wealthy enough that is not too much, but as I was trying to impress on the Board the other day; there are other departments, our streets, and a lot of things, more sewers and sidewalks; but we have not the money.

Mr. Cragg; I do not wish to prolong the investigation but there are one or two questions that have been put in my hands; The Shand Mason, there is some reason why she is not brought on sooner; and why is the Horton Ladder not used.

Controller Scanlan; If I had my way she would have been used for the last time that morning.

Chief Broderick; The Alexandra is not put in commission because she is a first alarm engine only, from Bishop Street north she cannot go above Hollis Street with three horses; she is 11,540 lbs. I would like to explain the fire that morning; the Alexandra was sent for and sent for in the first place; the duty of the engineer is to place the engines to the best advantage and see to the supply of coal. if anybody was at the fire that morning they would see this engine was brought to position with five horses and also find that 15 to 20 men could not put her in position. Our hydrants are all on the side of the hill and it is hard to place any engine if the driver does not make a good hitch he has to turn around and come back and the Alexandra connects from the back and you have to put her stern first to the hydrant; and in the position she was on the corner of Granville and Sackville you could not do anything with her, on the middle of the hill and some officer suggested to leave her and put ten feet sections on her. That saved time; if they had got fowling with the engine they would have lost a lot of time. My orders are to put the smaller engines to work quickly and get 8 to 10 streams on the fire. People wonder why the big engine is not put to work quicker; she is unhandy and another misfortune is we must run more than one line; if only one line she chokes. Two we must; three if possible. If we get water for all three, the better; if less it is unsatisfactory.

NOV 17 1914

In all cases you can get the small engines to work quicker. We got the four engines to work in 20 minutes. The trouble with my department is, hose wagons come to the fire day or night; the hydrants are out of date; we hitch on a hydrant; the wagons come and take the different hydrants; I am instructed by the water department not to put too many engines on the hill. This particular Blower Street hydrant I would not put an engine where they put the Dartmouth tomorrow. At Perrier's fire we had an engine at the corner of Granville and Blower and an engine at the corner of Argyle and Blower and during the worst part of the fire the engine had to be taken from the corner of Argyle and Blower and put on Spring Garden and Barrington, which is serious work. Mr. Morrison was there and we had some words, as we always have and he insisted on saying the engine was wrong and blaming us. Mr. Edwards was the chairman of the Board of Fire Commissioners and I asked for a test on that hill and he did. We put the same engine out of commission under the same conditions and that is why I would only allow one on Blowers Street that night. I would only put one on Blowers Street between Granville and Albemarle. I want to explain why I would not put two engines on Blower Street, because we practically proved we could not get water and I am frightened.

Q. You know the Dartmouth got water? A. I don't know.

Q. You mean to say as chief you don't know the Dartmouth was putting streams on? A. Yes. I was not up on Argyle Street at all. The two assistant chiefs were there and I never left Barrington Street.

Q. You got reports? A. No, the very minute they told me that No. 3 company was not getting water I asked where she was and they told me at Blowers St and I said, I thought so. The engine was working and the company belonging to her was not working on her. I want to explain the time lost on arrival of the wagon and placing the engine and getting her to work; I say now we cannot do it inside of 15 minutes and get to work because the position of the hydrants makes it hard to place the engine; you have to take your lines off, place the engine and put on suction and replace your hose on to your engine.

Q. You get a good many streams without an engine? A. No.

Q. You get some? A. No, except we get below Barrington, north of Jacob, between Lockman and Water Street. Mr. Morrison said here the other night he could give us water for 20 fire engines and if he goes on the stand I will ask privilege to place eight at this fire.

James Flannigan, examined.

I live at 26 Grafton Street; two minutes from the fire that night; I heard the first alarm; when I heard the first alarm my mother was up; she has pains in her legs and gets up in the night; she called me at a $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5; I came out and dressed and the chemical had just gone down the hill; I came over to the corner 125 feet from the door to the stop cock. I got the key from the high school and took the cock off. Frank was coming down the hill; I waited at the corner of Sackville and Grafton; we had all the water on at a $\frac{1}{2}$ past five; we made two concentrations.

Q. Didn't you turn three keys? A. Yes.

Q. There were two at one corner? A. We turned on two on Sackville and closed one on Barrington.

Q. Where was the first you turned? A. Corner of Grafton and Sackville. We turned that not very many minutes after the first alarm; I should say about 10 minutes. Purcell was there and Morrison came after we had all the water on.

We turned the second key at the High School corner; that would be say about half a block from the first. We opened Sackville and Grafton first and then went to the Academy and closed that; it was there or four minutes after the alarm. that was the second; we came right back from the Academy.

Q. Where did you turn the second? A. At the High School corner.

Q. The third one? A. There was no third one.

Q. The first key you turned; when did you turn it? You turned two one way and one another? A. We opened one at the corner of Grafton and Sackville and then from that we went to the Academy and closed one; just below that; we came back and opened the other at the High School.

Q. When did Morrison arrive? A. He came in a very short time after that.

Q. Was he there when you turned Barrington Street?

A. No, we had that all on before he came.

Q. The high water service thrown in before he arrived?

A. Yes.

Q. How long before you had the whole three turns made?

A. At $\frac{1}{2}$ past 5 everything. And all the concentration we did that day was already done.

Q. If it takes two men - did you go together - could he not go to one? A. It takes two men to turn them with the weight of water against them valves.

By Mr. Morrison; Did you say you had the one at the High School shut before I came there? A. Yes. You were just coming down the hill.

Q. Was I there when you were shutting it? A. Yes.

A. Controller; Did you see Mr. Morrison at the fire at a $\frac{1}{2}$ past 5? A. Yes.

Frank Purcell, examined.

I live at the City stock yard. My business is to look after the water department and turn on and off the water.

Q. What are your instructions respecting the water department when there is an alarm of fire? A. I respond to all alarms and I do so. I responded that night; It would be between 5 and 10 minutes after the first alarm. I heard the evidence of Mr. Flannigan and I corroborate that evidence. It is substantially correct.

By Mr. Morrison; Are these the hydrant pressures you took at 4.45? I didn't take them myself; I sent two men to take them; Mr. Purcell took them because someone might think they were wrong.

Mr. Purcell; I didn't read that (a list of pressures) I know they are correct what I took this morning.

Controller Scanlan; I am prepared to bring out tomorrow No. 1 and any other wagon and we will run out 600 feet of hose.

Controller O'Connor to witness; You had the key of the concentration points in your possession? A. They are at the stations.

Q. Was there any concentration on or only normal state this morning when you made these tests? A. There was nothing shifted; just a standing pressure.

Q. And to the best of your knowledge and belief these are substantially the pressures at the time of the fire?

A. Yes; certainly.

Controller Scanlan;

There are one or two things I want to point out. What wants to be brought out, and what has been brought out, at this investigation is that our apparatus at night responds to alarms of fire very, very quickly. There is absolutely no delay. Men tell you they got at it on the second and third rounds. But alarms of fire coming in during the day time, particularly during the Summer time, there is tremendous delay. For instance; take the engineers on the fire steamers. We have one permanent engineer and five call engineers. These engineers, when an alarm of fire comes in, may be working on a steamer in the stream, or be over in Dartmouth, or down at the arm, and it would take them 20, 35 or 50 minutes before they got to the scene of the fire. It means this, that the steamer is standing at that hydrant not working; that means you have no pressure of water. My reasons for making these remarks is to bring to the attention of the Controllers and Aldermen, who are just as familiar as I am, but they don't seem to understand; I suppose they do; but last year they felt they could not afford it; I feel we can afford to have, no matter how poor we are, we should have a good fire department.

The second thing, the horses that draw our fire engines, and particularly the ladder wagons go into the water carts on the streets from 7 to 5 every day; and if a serious fire, in a high building especially, with lives to be saved, they will not be saved through the ladders of the fire department not being there. We had a splendid example at the Phinney fire; the horses were in the water carts on Brunswick Street; and the ladder truck should have responded to the first alarm, didn't reach there until 10 to 12 minutes after the alarm, and then he made a wonderfully quick run; he unharnessed the horses, went for the ladder and brought it to the scene of the fire. In the meantime, the people in the second story of that fire were in danger of being burned. What we want is to make our fire department 50% more efficient; it will not cost very much more. We pay our call engineers \$275 a year and probably for \$600 a man more we could have permanent engineers; and we are saving about \$2.50 to \$3.00 a day during the Summer months on each horse by having them on the streets in place of having them living in a fools paradise until a serious fire occurs and there is a large loss of life and a fire gets away from the department through the apparatus not being on the scene.

Mr. Cragg;

There have been several valuable points brought out, although the source of the fire has not been brought out. There is one point that has not been brought out strongly or emphasised, and that is the condition of the police between the hours of 6 and 7 in the morning and which I would like you to make a note of.

NOV 17 1914

28

C O P Y.

Halifax, N.S. November 17, 1914

Controller C.R.Hoben.

Dear Sir,

As there is an investigation on the recent fire on Barrington Street corner Sackville Street, I want to give you the facts of the pressure on the water service at that hour in the morning when the alarm was sounded.

Pressure taken at 4.45am.

Blowers Street, cor; Argyle Street	31 lbs
" " " Barrington Street	38 "
Sackville Street cor; Argyle Street	33 "
" " " Barrington Street	41 "
" " " Granville Street	48 "
Prince Street cor; Barrington Street	44 "

These are supplied through a 15 inch pipe.

These are the sizes of the mains leading from the 15 in pipe on Grafton Street;

15 in; Blowers Street cor Argyle Street
12 " " " " Barrington Street
15 " Sackville Street cor; Argyle Street.
12 " " " " Barrington Street
12 " " " " Granville Street
12 " Prince Street cor; Barrington Street.

Yours faithfully

(Signed) E. Morrison.

628